

# A study memo on Lie Group and Representation Theory

## Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Preliminary</b>	<b>3</b>
1.1	Topological space . . . . .	3
1.2	Hilbert Space . . . . .	3
1.3	Topological group and representation . . . . .	7
1.4	Homotopy and Fundamental group . . . . .	10
1.5	Fiber bundle . . . . .	11
<b>2</b>	<b>Lie group and Lie algebra</b>	<b>17</b>
2.1	Lie group . . . . .	17
2.2	Matrix exponential . . . . .	19
2.3	Lie algebra . . . . .	23
2.3.1	Definition of Lie algebra . . . . .	23
2.3.2	Examples of Lie group and Lie algebra . . . . .	24
2.3.3	Basic properties of Lie algebra . . . . .	25
2.4	The structure of $C^\omega$ -class manifold of Lie group . . . . .	26
2.4.1	Local coordinate system of Lie group . . . . .	26
2.4.2	Analyticity of Lie group . . . . .	31
2.5	Correspondence between Lie groups and Lie algebras . . . . .	35
2.5.1	Tangent space of Lie Groups . . . . .	35
2.5.2	Homomorphism of Lie groups . . . . .	35
2.5.3	Invariant vector fields of Lie Groups . . . . .	36
2.5.4	Taylor expansion of $C^\omega$ -class function . . . . .	38
2.5.5	Differential representation . . . . .	40
2.5.6	Baker-Campbell-Hausdorff formula . . . . .	41
2.5.7	Analytic subgroup . . . . .	45
2.6	Invariant measure . . . . .	47
2.6.1	Existence of Invariant measure . . . . .	47
2.6.2	Haar measure . . . . .	51
2.6.3	Integral on all inverse elements . . . . .	51
2.6.4	$L^p(G)$ . . . . .	53
2.6.5	Convolution . . . . .	53
2.7	Various types of Lie group . . . . .	54
2.7.1	Connected component of Lie group . . . . .	54
2.7.2	Reductive Lie group . . . . .	55
2.7.3	Discrete subgroup and Abelian Lie group . . . . .	56
2.7.4	Nilpotent Lie group . . . . .	58
2.8	Universal covering group of Lie group . . . . .	59
2.9	Compact Lie group . . . . .	61
<b>3</b>	<b>Irreducible decomposition of unitary representation</b>	<b>61</b>
3.1	Some facts admitted without proof . . . . .	61
3.2	Continuity of representation . . . . .	62
3.2.1	Baire Category Theorem . . . . .	62
3.2.2	Uniform boundedness principle . . . . .	63
3.2.3	Weakly continuity of representation . . . . .	63
3.3	Cyclic representation and Unitary dual . . . . .	64
3.4	*-weak topology of $L^1(G)$ . . . . .	66
3.5	Positive definite function on a group . . . . .	66

3.5.1	Definition and Basic properties . . . . .	66
3.5.2	GNS construction for unitary representation . . . . .	68
3.5.3	The topology of positive definite functions . . . . .	72
3.5.4	Extreme points . . . . .	75
3.6	Topology of unitary dual . . . . .	76
3.7	Direct Integral of Hilbert spaces . . . . .	76
3.8	Decomposition of an affine type function . . . . .	79
3.9	Mautner-Teleman's theorem . . . . .	85
3.10	Review . . . . .	88
<b>4</b>	<b>Irreducible decomposition of unitary representation of compact group</b>	<b>90</b>
4.1	Some facts admitted without proof . . . . .	90
4.2	General topics on Bochner Integral . . . . .	90
4.3	General topics on Compact self-adjoint Operator . . . . .	91
4.4	Matrix coefficient and Character of representation . . . . .	94
4.5	Schur orthogonality relations . . . . .	95
4.6	Orthogonal projection by character . . . . .	96
4.7	Peter-Weyl theorem . . . . .	97
4.7.1	Irreducible decomposition . . . . .	97
4.7.2	Orthonormal basis of $L^2(G)$ . . . . .	100
4.7.3	Uniform approximate of continuous function . . . . .	102
4.7.4	Component of irreducible decomposition . . . . .	103
4.7.5	Expansion formula of $L^2$ functions . . . . .	106
4.7.6	Example:Fourier series expansion . . . . .	109
4.7.7	Characterization of compact Lie group . . . . .	110
4.8	Review . . . . .	110
<b>5</b>	<b>Homogeneous space</b>	<b>112</b>
5.1	$C^\omega$ -class structure . . . . .	112
5.2	Invariant measure . . . . .	115
5.2.1	Existence of Invariant measure . . . . .	115
5.2.2	$L^p(G/H)$ . . . . .	122
<b>6</b>	<b>Classification of irreducible representations of compact classical groups</b>	<b>122</b>
6.1	$A_{n-1}$ type case . . . . .	122
6.1.1	Main theorem . . . . .	122
6.1.2	General topics on compact Lie group . . . . .	123
6.1.3	The maximal torus and Weyl group of $U(n)$ . . . . .	124
6.1.4	The highest weight of $U(n)$ . . . . .	126

This note is the result of studying facts based on [1], [2].

## 1 Preliminary

### 1.1 Topological space

**Proposition 1.1.** *Let  $X$  and  $Y$  are topological space and  $i : X \rightarrow Y$  is homeomorphism. And let  $U \subset X$  and  $V := i(U)$ . Then  $i|_U : U \rightarrow V$  is homeomorphism.*

*Proof.* For any closed set in  $X$   $A$  and any closed set in  $Y$   $B$ ,  $i^{-1}(B \cap V) = i^{-1}(B) \cap U$  and  $i(A \cap U) = i(A) \cap V$ . So  $i^{-1}(B \cap V)$  is closed set of  $X$  and  $i(A \cap U)$  is closed set of  $Y$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 1.2.** *Let  $X$  is a topological space and  $U \subset U' \subset X$ . Let us assume the topology of  $U'$  is the relative topology respect to  $X$ . The relative topology of  $U$  respect to  $U'$  is equal to the relative topology of  $U$  respect to  $X$ .*

*Proof.* Because for any open set  $A$  in  $X$   $A \cap U = A \cap U' \cap U$ , the Proposition holds.  $\square$

**Proposition 1.3.** *Let  $X$  be a Hausdorff space and  $C \subset X$  be a compact subset. Then  $C$  is a closed subset of  $X$ .*

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $x \in X \setminus C$ . For each  $y \in C$ , there are  $U_y$  and  $V_y$  such that  $U_y$  is an open neighborhood of  $x$  and  $V_y$  is an open neighborhood of  $y$  and  $U_y \cap V_y = \emptyset$ . Because  $C$  is compact, there are  $V_{y_1}, \dots, V_{y_m}$  such that  $C \subset \cup_{i=1}^m V_{y_i}$ . Because  $\cap_{i=1}^m U_{y_i}$  is an open neighborhood of  $x$  and  $\cap_{i=1}^m U_{y_i} \cap \cup_{i=1}^m V_{y_i} = \emptyset$ ,  $x \notin \bar{C}$ . Consequently,  $C$  is a closed subset.  $\square$

### 1.2 Hilbert Space

**Proposition 1.4.** *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is an inner product space.

(A1)  $\{v \in V \mid \|v\| = 1\}$  is compact.

Then  $\dim V < \infty$ .

*Proof.* Let us assume  $\dim V = \infty$ . Then there is an orthonormality  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset V$ . Because there is no subsequence of  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  which converges in  $V$ ,  $\{v \in V \mid \|v\| = 1\}$  is not compact. This is contradiction.  $\square$

**Proposition 1.5** (Bessel Inequality). *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is an inner product space.

(S2)  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^N$  is an orthonormal system of  $V$ .

Then for any  $u \in V$ ,

$$\sum_{i=1}^N |(u, v_i)|^2 \leq \|u\|^2$$

*Proof.* By (S2),

$$0 \leq \|u - \sum_{i=1}^N (u, v_i)v_i\|^2 = \|u\|^2 - \sum_{i=1}^N |(u, v_i)|^2$$

This implies the above inequality.  $\square$

**Proposition 1.6.** *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a separable Hilbert space.

(S2)  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a complete orthonormal system of  $V$ .

Then

(i) If  $u \in V$  and  $(u, v_i) = 0$  ( $\forall i$ ), then  $u = 0$ .

(ii) For any  $u \in V$ ,  $\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} (u, v_i)v_i$  converges and

$$u = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} (u, v_i)v_i$$

(iii) Any complete orthonormal system of  $V$  is countable.

*Proof of (i).* We set  $W := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{C}v_i$ . There is a sequen  $\{w_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset W$  such that  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} w_i = u$ . So,

$$\|u\|^2 = \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} (u, w_i) = 0$$

This implies  $u = 0$ . □

*Proof of (ii).* By bessel inequality,  $\{\sum_{i=1}^N (u, v_i)v_i\}_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a cauchy sequence in  $V$ . Because  $V$  is complete,  $\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} (u, v_i)v_i$  converges. Because  $(u - \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} (u, v_i)v_i, v_j) = 0$  ( $\forall j$ ), by (i), (ii) holds. □

*Proof of (iii).* Let us fix  $\{w_{\alpha}\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  which is any complete orthonormal system of  $V$ . For each  $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ , there is a finite subset  $\Lambda_{m,n} \subset \Lambda$  such that

$$d(v_m, \sum_{\alpha \in \Lambda_{m,n}} \mathbb{C}w_{\alpha}) < \frac{1}{n}$$

We set  $\Lambda^* := \cup_{m,n} \Lambda_{m,n}$ . Clearly  $\Lambda^*$  is at most countable and  $\{w_{\alpha}\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda^*}$  is a complete orthonormal system of  $V$ . So,  $\Lambda^* = \Lambda$ . □

**Proposition 1.7** (Projection Theorem). *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.

(S2)  $W$  is a closed subspace of  $V$ .

then

$$V = W \oplus W^{\perp}$$

So, for each  $v \in V$ , there is a unique  $w \in W$  such that  $v - w \in W^{\perp}$ . We call  $w$  is the orthogonal projection of  $v$ . We set  $p_W : V \rightarrow W$  by

$$p_W : V \ni v \mapsto w \in W \text{ s.t. } v - w \in W^{\perp}$$

We call  $p_W$  is the orthogonal projection of  $W$ .

*Proof in general case.* Let us fix any  $v \in W$ . We set

$$d := d(v, W)$$

Then there is  $\{w_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset W$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|v - w_n\| = d$$

We will show  $\{w_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a cauchy sequence. For any  $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\|w_m - w_n\|^2 = \|v_m - w\|^2 - 2\text{Re}(w_m - w, w_n - w) + \|w_n - w\|^2$$

And

$$2\text{Re}(w_m - w, w_n - w) = \|(w_m - w) + (w_n - w)\|^2 - \|w_m - w\|^2 - \|w_n - w\|^2$$

So,

$$\|w_m - w_n\|^2 + 4\left\|\frac{w_m + w_n}{2} - w\right\|^2 = 2\|w_m - w\|^2 + 2\|w_n - w\|^2$$

Because

$$\|w_m - w_n\|^2 + 4\left\|\frac{w_m + w_n}{2} - w\right\|^2 \geq \|w_m - w_n\|^2 + 4d^2$$

$$\|w_m - w_n\|^2 \leq 2\|w_m - w\|^2 + 2\|w_n - w\|^2 - 4d^2$$

So,  $\{w_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a cauchy sequence. Because  $V$  is Hilbert space,

$$w := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} w_n$$

exists. Because  $W$  is closed,  $w \in W$ .

$$\|v - w\|^2 = \|v - w_n + w_n - w\|^2 = \|v - w_n\|^2 + 2\text{Re}(v - w_n, w_n - w) + \|w_n - w\|^2$$

So,

$$\|v - w\|^2 = d^2$$

We set

$$u := v - w$$

Let us assume  $u \notin W^\perp$ . Then there is  $w_0 \in W$  such that  $(u, w_0) > 0$ . So, for any  $\delta > 0$

$$d^2 \leq \|u - \delta w_0\|^2 = d^2 - 2\delta \operatorname{Re}(u, w_0) + \delta^2 \|w_0\|^2$$

This implies

$$2\operatorname{Re}(u, w_0) \leq \delta \|w_0\|^2$$

So, if we take  $\delta < \frac{2\operatorname{Re}(u, w_0)}{\|w_0\|^2}$ , a contradiction arises. So  $u \in W^\perp$ .  $\square$

*Proof in case  $W$  is separable.* Because  $W$  is separable, by Gram-Schmit orthogonalization method, there a  $\{w_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  which is a complete orthonormal system of  $W$ . Let us fix any  $u \in V$ . By the same argument as the proof of Proposition1.6,  $w := \sum_{i=1}^\infty (u, w_i)w_i$  converges. Because  $W$  is closed,  $w \in W$ . Clearly  $u - w \perp W$ .  $\square$

By the argument in the proof of Propoisition1.7, the following holds.

**Proposition 1.8.** *Let*

- (S1)  $V$  is a pre Hilbert space.
- (S2)  $W$  is a subspace of  $V$ .
- (S3)  $v \in V$ .
- (S4)  $\{v_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset V$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|v - v_n\| = \inf_{u \in W} \|v - u\|$$

then  $\{v_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a cauchy space.

**Proposition 1.9.** *Let*

- (S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.
- (S2)  $W$  is a closed subspace of  $V$ .
- (A1)  $p : V \rightarrow W$  is a surjective self adjoint linear operator such that  $p^2 = p$ .

then  $p$  is the orthogonal projection of  $W$ .

*Proof.* Let us set  $p_W$  the orthogonal projection of  $W$ . Let us fix any  $v \in V$  and  $w := p_W(v)$ . Then, firstly,  $p(v) - w \in W$  and there is  $v' \in V$  such that  $p(v') = w$ .

$$p(v) - w = p(v) - p(v') = p(v) - p^2(v') = p(v) - p(w) = p(v - w)$$

Because  $v - w \in W^\perp$ , for any  $w' \in W$ ,

$$(p(v) - w, w') = (p(v - w), w') = (v - w, p^*w') = (v - w, p(w')) = 0$$

So,  $p(v) - w \in W^\perp$ . These imply  $p(v) = w$ .  $\square$

By Proposition1.9, the following holds.

**Proposition 1.10.** *Let*

- (S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.
- (S2)  $W_1, \dots, W_m$  are closed subspace of  $V$  and  $W_i \perp W_j$  ( $\forall i \neq \forall j$ ).
- (A1)  $p_i : V \rightarrow W_i$  is the orthogonal projection to  $W_i$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ).

then

$$p := \sum_{i=1}^m p_i$$

is the orthogonal projection of  $\oplus_{i=1}^m W_i$ .

**Proposition 1.11.** *Let*

- (S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.

(S2)  $\{W_i\}_{i \in I}$  is a family of closed subspaces of  $V$ .

(A1)  $W_i \perp W_j$  ( $\forall i \neq \forall j$ ).

(A2)  $V = \oplus_{i \in I} W_i$ .

(S3) We denote the orthogonal projection of  $W_i$  by  $p_i$  ( $i \in I$ ).

then for any  $v \in V$

$$\inf\{\|v - \sum_{j \in J} P_j v\| \mid J \subset I : \text{finite}\} = 0$$

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $v \in V$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . By (A2), there are  $J \subset I$ :finite and  $\{v_i\}_{i \in J}$  such that  $v_i \in W_i$  ( $\forall i \in J$ ) and  $\|v - \sum_{i \in J} v_i\| < \epsilon$ . We set  $p := \sum_{i \in J} P_i$ . By Proposition 1.10,  $p$  is the orthogonal projection of  $\oplus_{i \in J} W_i$ . By the proof of Projection theorem,  $\|v - p(v)\| \leq \|v - \sum_{i \in J} v_i\|$ . So,  $\|v - \sum_{j \in J} P_j v\| < \epsilon$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 1.12** (Riez representation theorem). *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.

(S2)  $f \in V^*$ .

Then there is  $u \in V$  such that

$$f(\cdot) = (\cdot, u)$$

*Proof.* We set  $W := \text{Ker}(f)$ . We can assume  $f \neq 0$ . Let us take  $w_0 \in W^\perp \setminus \{0\}$ . We can assume  $f(w_0) = 1$ . Let us fix  $v \in V$  and  $u := v - f(v)w_0$ . Clearly  $u \in W$ , so  $u \perp w_0$ . This implies

$$(v, w_0) = f(v)\|w_0\|^2$$

$\square$

**Proposition 1.13.** *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.

(S2)  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \{v \in V \mid \|v\| = 1\}$ .

Then there is subsequence  $\{v_{\varphi(i)}\}_{i=1}^\infty$  and  $v \in V$  such that for any  $f \in V^*$

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} f(v_{\varphi(i)}) = f(v)$$

We denote this by

$$w - \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} v_{\varphi(i)} = v$$

*Proof.* Because  $(v_i, v_j) \in \mathbb{T}_1$  ( $\forall i, j$ ) and  $\mathbb{T}_1$  is compact, then there are subsequences  $\{v_{\varphi_n(k)}\}_{k=1}^\infty$  ( $n = 1, 2, \dots$ ) such that for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$   $\{v_{\varphi_n(k)}\}_{k=1}^\infty$  is a subsequence of  $\{v_{\varphi_{n+1}(k)}\}_{k=1}^\infty$  and  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} (v_{\varphi_n(k)}, v_n)$  exists. We set

$$\psi(n) := \varphi_n(n) \quad (n \in \mathbb{N})$$

Then for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $f(v_n) := (\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} (v_n, v_{\psi(k)}))$  exists. We set  $V_0$  be the minimum sublinear space which contains  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  and  $V_1 := \bar{V}_0$ . Let us fix any  $w \in \bar{V}_1$ . Then there is  $\{w_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset V_0$  such that  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} w_i = w$ . Let us fix any  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then there is  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  for any  $m, n \geq n_0$   $\|w_m - w_n\| \leq \epsilon$ .  $|f(w_m) - f(w_n)| = |f(w_m - w_n)| \leq \|w_m - w_n\| \leq \epsilon$ . So,  $f(w) := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(w_n)$  exists. Clearly  $\|f\| \leq 1$ . So  $f \in V_1^*$ . By Riez representation theorem, there is  $v \in V_1$  such that  $f = (\cdot, v)$ . Let us fix any  $u \in \bar{V}_1$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then there is  $u' \in V_0$  such that  $\|u - u'\| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$ . There is  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that for any  $k \geq n_0$   $|(u', v_{\psi(k)}) - (u', v)| \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$ . So  $|(u, v_{\psi(k)}) - (u, v)| \leq \epsilon$ . This means

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} (u, v_{\psi(k)}) = (u, v) \tag{1.2.1}$$

Let us fix any  $g \in V^*$ . Then  $g|_{V_1} \in V_1^*$ . By Riez representation theorem, there is  $u_g \in V_1$  such that  $g|_{V_1} = (\cdot, u_g)$ . So,

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} g(v_{\psi(k)}) = g(v) \tag{1.2.2}$$

$\square$

The following clearly holds.

**Proposition 1.14.** *Any finite linear subspace of a Hilbert space is closed.*

### 1.3 Topological group and representation

**Definition 1.1** (Topological group). *We call  $G$  is a topological group if  $G$  is a Hausdorff space and  $G$  is a group and  $G \times G \ni (x, y) \mapsto xy \in G$  is continuous and  $G \ni x \mapsto x^{-1} \in G$  is continuous.*

**Proposition 1.15.** *Let  $G$  is a topological group. Then the followings hold.*

- (i)  $i : G \ni x \mapsto x^{-1} \in G$  is isomorphism.
- (ii) For any  $g \in G$ ,  $L_g : G \ni x \mapsto gx \in G$  is isomorphism.
- (iii) For any  $g \in G$ ,  $R_g : G \ni x \mapsto xg \in G$  is isomorphism.

*Proof of (i).* For any open set  $U$  in  $G$ ,  $i(U) = i^{-1}(U)$ . Because  $i$  is continuous,  $i$  is open map. So  $i$  is isomorphism.  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* For any open set  $U$  in  $G$ ,  $L_g(U) = L_{(g^{-1})^{-1}}(U)$ . Because  $L_{g^{-1}}$  is continuous,  $L_g$  is open map. So  $L_g$  is isomorphism.  $\square$

*Proof of (iii).* It is possible to show (iii) by the approach which is similar to (ii).  $\square$

**Proposition 1.16** (Semidirectproduct of groups). *Let*

- (i)  $G, H$  are groups.
- (ii)  $\sigma : G \rightarrow \text{Aut}(H)$  is a homomorphism of group.
- (iii) We set

$$(g_1, h_1) \cdot (g_2, h_2) := (g_1g_2, h_1\sigma(g_1)(h_2)) \quad (g_1, g_2 \in G, h_1, h_2 \in H)$$

*Then  $G \times H$  is a group with  $\cdot$ . We denote this group by  $G \rtimes_{\sigma} H$ .*

*Proof.* Clearly  $(1_G, 1_H)$  is the unit element of  $G \rtimes_{\sigma} H$ . Let us fix any  $g_1, g_2, g_3 \in G$  and  $h_1, h_2, h_3 \in H$ .

$$\begin{aligned} (g_1, h_1) \cdot ((g_2, h_2) \cdot (g_3, h_3)) &= (g_1, h_1) \cdot (g_2g_3, h_2\sigma(g_2)(h_3)) = (g_1g_2g_3, h_1\sigma(g_1)(h_2\sigma(g_2)(h_3))) \\ &= (g_1g_2g_3, h_1\sigma(g_1)(h_2)\sigma(g_1)(\sigma(g_2)(h_3))) = (g_1g_2g_3, h_1\sigma(g_1)(h_2)\sigma(g_1g_2)(h_3)) = (g_1g_2, h_1\sigma(g_1)(h_2))(g_3, h_3) \\ &= ((g_1, h_1) \cdot (g_2, h_2)) \cdot (g_3, h_3) \end{aligned}$$

So, the associativity of  $\cdot$  holds. For every  $(g, h) \in G \rtimes_{\sigma} H$ ,  $(g^{-1}, \sigma(g)(h)^{-1}h^{-1})$  is the inverse element of  $(g, h)$ . Consequently,  $G \rtimes_{\sigma} H$  is a group.  $\square$

**Definition 1.2** (Representation of group). *Let  $G$  be a group and  $V$  be a vector space on a field  $K$ . We call  $\pi : G \rightarrow \text{End}_K(V)$  a representation of  $G$  if  $\pi(1_G) = \text{id}_V$  and  $\pi(g_1g_2) = \pi(g_1)\pi(g_2)$  ( $\forall g_1, g_2 \in G$ ).*

**Definition 1.3** (Continuous Representation of Group). *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $V$  be a Hilbert space on a field  $K$ . We call  $\pi : G \rightarrow \text{End}_K(V)$  a continuous representation of  $G$  if  $(\pi, V)$  is a representation of  $G$  and  $G \times V \ni (g, v) \mapsto \pi(g)v \in V$  is continuous.*

**Definition 1.4** (Unitary Representation of Group). *Let  $G$  be a group and  $V$  be a Hilbert space on a field  $K$ . We call  $\pi : G \rightarrow \text{End}_K(V)$  a unitary representation of  $G$  if  $(\pi, V)$  is a representation of  $G$  and  $\pi(g)$  is a unitary operator for any  $g \in G$ .*

**Definition 1.5** (Subrepresentation). *Let  $(\pi, V)$  be a continuous unitary representation of a topological group  $G$  and  $W$  be an invariant closed subspace of  $V$ . We call  $(\pi|_W, W)$  is a subrepresentation of  $\pi$ . We denote  $\pi|_W$  by  $\pi_1$ . We denote this by  $\pi_1 < \pi$ . And let  $(\pi_2, V_2)$  be a continuous unitary representation of a topological group  $G$ . We denote  $\pi_2 < \pi$  if  $\pi_2$  is isomorphic to a subrepresentation of  $G$  as continuous unitary representations.*

**Proposition 1.17.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional continuous representations of  $G$ .

*Then*

$$G \ni g \mapsto \pi(g) \in GL(V)$$

*is continuous.*

*Proof.* Let us take  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^r$  such that  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^r$  is an orthonormal basis of  $V$ . For any  $g_1, g_2 \in G$  and  $i, j$

$$\|(\pi(g_1)v_i, v_j) - (\pi(g_2)v_i, v_j)\| \leq \|\pi(g_1)v_i - \pi(g_2)v_i\|$$

So,  $(\pi(\cdot)v_i, v_j)$  is continuous. □

**Proposition 1.18.** *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a vector space on  $K := \mathbb{R}$  or  $\mathbb{C}$ .

(S2)  $A \in \text{End}_K(V)$ .

(S3)  $A^*(f)(u) := f(Au)$  ( $f \in V^*, u \in V$ ).

Then  $A^* \in \text{End}_K(V^*)$ .

*Proof.* For any  $a, b \in K$  and  $f, g \in V^*$  and  $u \in V$ ,

$$A^*(af + bg)(u) = (af + bg)(Au) = af(Au) + bg(Au) = a(A^*f)(u) + b(A^*g)(u) = (a(A^*f) + b(A^*g))(u)$$

□

**Proposition 1.19** (Contragredient representation). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a topological group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a representation of  $G$ .

Then

(i) The following  $\pi^*$  is a homomorphism as groups.

$$\pi^* : G \ni g \mapsto \pi(g^{-1})^* \in GL_{\mathbb{C}}(V)$$

We call  $\pi^*$  a the contragredient representation of  $\pi$ .

(ii) If  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional continuous representation of  $G$ , then  $\pi^*$  is continuous.

*Proof of (i).* For any  $g, h \in G$  and  $f \in V^*$  and  $u \in V$ ,

$$\pi^*(gh)f(u) = f(\pi(gh)^{-1}u) = f(\pi(h)^{-1}\pi(g)^{-1}u) = (\pi^*(h)f)(\pi(g)^{-1}u) = \pi^*(g)(\pi^*(h)f)(u)$$

□

*Proof of (ii).* Let us fix  $\{v_1, \dots, v_m\}$  an orthonormal basis of  $V$ . We set  $f_i := (\cdot, v_i)$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ).

$$\pi(g)f(u) = f\left(\sum_{i=1}^m \pi(g^{-1}(u, v_i)v_i)\right) = \sum_{i=1}^m (u, v_i)f(\pi(g^{-1})v_i) = \sum_{i=1}^m f(\pi(g^{-1})v_i)f_i(u)$$

So,  $\pi^*$  is continuous. □

**Definition 1.6** (Intertwining operator,  $G$ -linear map). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a topological group.

(S2)  $(\pi_1, V_1)$  and  $(\pi_2, V_2)$  are representations of  $G$ .

We say  $T : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  is an intertwining operator or a  $G$ -linear map if  $T$  is a linear and

$$T \circ \pi_1 = \pi_2 \circ T$$

If  $\pi_1$  and  $\pi_2$  are continuous representations of  $G$ , we denote the set of all continuous  $G$ -linear mapping from  $\pi_1$  to  $\pi_2$  by

$$\text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2) \text{ or } \text{Hom}_G(\pi_1, \pi_2)$$

**Definition 1.7** (Equivalent between two continuous representations of  $G$ ). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a topological group.

(S2)  $(\pi_1, V_1)$  and  $(\pi_2, V_2)$  are continuous representations of  $G$ .



We say  $\pi_1$  and  $\pi_2$  are equivalent if there is  $T : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  such that  $T$  is a bijective continuous  $G$ -linear and  $T^{-1}$  is a continuous  $G$ -linear.

**Definition 1.8** (Equivalent between two unitary representations of  $G$ ). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi_1, V_1)$  and  $(\pi_2, V_2)$  are unitary representations of  $G$ .

We say  $\pi_1$  and  $\pi_2$  are equivalent if there is  $T : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  such that  $T$  is a bijective unitary  $G$ -linear.

**Definition 1.9** ( $G$ -linear map.). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi_1, V_1)$  and  $(\pi_2, V_2)$  are representations of  $G$ .

We say  $T : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  is an intertwining operator or a  $G$ -linear map if  $T$  is a linear and

$$T \circ \pi_1 = \pi_2 \circ T$$

The following is clear.

**Proposition 1.20.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representations of  $G$ .
- (S2)  $W$  is a  $G$ -invariant subspace of  $V$ .

then  $W^\perp$  is also a  $G$ -invariant subspace of  $V$ .

**Definition 1.10** (Completely reducible). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous representations of  $G$ .

We say  $(\pi, V)$  is completely reducible if for any invariant subspace  $W_1$  there is an invariant subspace  $W_2$  such that  $V = W_1 + W_2$ .

**Proposition 1.21.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representations of  $G$ .

Then  $(\pi, V)$  is completely reducible.

*Proof.* Because of (S2), for any invariant subspace of  $W$ ,  $W^\perp$  is an invariant subspace. So,  $(\pi, V)$  is completely reducible.  $\square$

By Proposition 1.20, the following holds.

**Proposition 1.22.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional continuous unitary representations of  $G$ .

then  $(\pi, V)$  has an irreducible decomposition.

**Proposition 1.23** (Shur Lemma). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\pi_i, V_i)$  is a continuous irreducible representation of  $G$  on  $\mathbb{C}$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ).
- (A1) Either  $V_1$  or  $V_2$  is finite dimensional.
- (S2)

Then

$$\text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2) = \begin{cases} \{0\} & (\pi_1 \not\simeq \pi_2) \\ \mathbb{C}T & (\pi_1 \simeq \pi_2) \end{cases}$$

Here  $T$  is an  $G$ -isomorphism from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$ .

*STEP1. Proof of  $\text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2) = \{0\}$  ( $\pi_1 \not\cong \pi_2$ ).* Let us assume  $\text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2) \neq \{0\}$ . There is  $f \in \text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2) \setminus \{0\}$ . Because  $\text{Ker}(f)$  is closed  $G$ -invariant,  $\text{Ker}(f) = \{0\}$ . Because of (A1),  $\text{Im}(f)$  is finite dimensional. By Proposition 1.14,  $\text{Im}(f)$  is closed  $G$ -invariant subspace of  $V_2$ . Because  $\pi_2$  is irreducible,  $\text{Im}(f) = V_2$ . So,  $V_2$  is finite dimensional and  $f$  is bijective. Then  $V_1$  is finite dimensional. By Proposition 1.14,  $f^{-1} \in \text{Hom}_G(V_2, V_1)$ . So,  $f$  is an  $G$ -isomorphism from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$ .  $\square$

*STEP2. Proof of  $\text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2) = \mathbb{C}T(\pi_1 \simeq \pi_2)$ .* Let us fix any  $f \in \text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2) \neq \{0\}$ . By STEP1,  $f$  is an  $G$ -isomorphism from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$ .

By (A1),  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  are finite dimensional. So, because  $T \circ f$  has a eigenvalue  $\lambda$ ,  $\text{Ker}(T^{-1} \circ f - \lambda \text{id}) \neq \{0\}$ . Because  $\pi_1$  is irreducible,  $\text{Ker}(T^{-1} \circ f - \lambda \text{id}) = V_1$ . So,  $f = \lambda T$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 1.24.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a commutative topological group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous finite dimensional irreducible representation of  $G$  on  $\mathbb{C}$ .

then  $\dim \pi = 1$ .

*Proof.* Let us fix  $v, w \in V \setminus \{0\}$ . Because  $\pi$  is irreducible,  $\pi(G)v = V$ . So, there is  $g \in G$  such that  $\pi(g)v = w$ . Because  $G$  is commutative,  $A : V \ni u \mapsto \pi(g)u \in V$  is continuous  $G$ -linear and  $\text{Im}A \neq \{0\}$ . So, by Shur Lemma, there is  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $A = \lambda \text{id}_V$ . So,  $w = \lambda v$ .  $\square$

## 1.4 Homotopy and Fundamental group

**Definition 1.11** (Path). *Let*

(S1)  $X$  be a topological space.

We call each element of  $C([0, 1], X)$  a path. For each  $c \in C([0, 1], X)$ , we call  $c(0)$  the start point of  $c$  and  $c(1)$  the end point of  $c$ . If  $c(0) = c(1)$  then we call  $c$  a loop.

**Definition 1.12** (Homotop of continuous maps). *Let*

(S1)  $X, Y$  be a topological space.

(S2)  $f, g \in C(X, Y)$ .

We say  $f$  and  $g$  are homotop or homotopy equivalent if there is  $\Phi \in C([0, 1] \times X, Y)$  such that  $\Phi(0, \cdot) = f$  and  $\Phi(1, \cdot) = g$ .

**Definition 1.13** (Homotopy equivalent of continuous maps). *Let*

(S1)  $X, Y$  be a topological space.

(S2)  $f, g \in C(X, Y)$ .

We say  $f$  and  $g$  are homotop or homotopy equivalent if there is  $\Phi \in C([0, 1] \times X, Y)$  such that  $\Phi(0, \cdot) = f$  and  $\Phi(1, \cdot) = g$ . We call  $\Phi$  a homotopy.

Clearly, the following holds.

**Proposition 1.25.** *We succeed notations in Definition 1.13. Homotop on  $C(X, Y)$  is an equivalent relation on  $C(X, Y)$ .*

**Definition 1.14** (Homotopy equivalent of topological spaces). *Let*

(S1)  $X, Y$  be a topological space.

We say  $X$  and  $Y$  are homotopy equivalent if there is  $\Phi \in C([0, 1] \times X, Y)$  such that  $\Phi(0, \cdot) = f$  and  $\Phi(1, \cdot) = g$ . We call  $\Phi$  a homotopy.

Then, clearly, the followings hold.

**Proposition 1.26** (Fundamental group). *Let*

(S1)  $X$  be a topological space.

(S2)  $x_0 \in X$ .

(S3) Define

(i) Set

$$[[[0, 1], \partial I], (X, x_0)] := \{c \in C(I, X) | c(\partial I) \subset \{x_0\}\}$$

Here,  $I := [0, 1]$ .

(ii) For each  $c_1, c_2 \in [[I, \partial I], (X, x_0)]$ ,

$$c_1 \sim c_2$$

if there is a homotopy  $\Phi$  from  $c_1$  to  $c_2$  such that  $\Phi(t, \cdot) \in [[I, \partial I], (X, x_0)]$  ( $\forall t \in I$ ).

(iii) For each  $c_1, c_2 \in [[I, \partial I], (X, x_0)]$ ,

$$c_2 \cdot c_1(t) = \begin{cases} c_1(2t) & (0 \leq t < \frac{1}{2}) \\ c_2(2t - 1) & (\frac{1}{2} \leq t \leq 1) \end{cases}$$

(iii) Set

$$\pi_1(X, x_0) := [[I, \partial I], (X, x_0)] / \sim$$

(iv) For each  $[c_1], [c_2] \in \pi_1(X, x_0)$

$$[c_2] \cdot [c_1] = [c_2 \cdot c_1]$$

Then  $\sim$  is a equivalent relation on  $[[I, \partial I], (X, x_0)]$  and  $\cdot$  on  $\pi_1(X, x_0)$  is well-defined and  $\pi_1(X, x_0)$  is a group with respect to  $\cdot$ . We call  $\pi_1(X, x_0)$  the fundamental group of  $X$  with base point  $x_0$ . If  $X$  is path-connected and  $\pi_1(X, x_0) = \{e\}$ , we say  $X$  is simply connected.

**Proposition 1.27** ( $n$ -th Homotopy group). *Let*

(S1)  $X$  be a topological space.

(S2)  $x_0 \in X$ .

(S3)  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

(S4) Define

(i) Set

$$[[I^n, \partial I^n], (X, x_0)] := \{c \in C(I^n, X) | c(\partial I^n) \subset \{x_0\}\}$$

Here,  $I^n := [0, 1]^n$ .

(ii) For each  $c_1, c_2 \in [[I^n, \partial I^n], (X, x_0)]$ ,

$$c_1 \sim c_2$$

if there is a homotopy  $\Phi$  from  $c_1$  to  $c_2$  such that  $\Phi(t, \cdot) \in [[I^n, \partial I^n], (X, x_0)]$  ( $\forall t \in I$ ).

(iii) For each  $c_1, c_2 \in [[I := [0, 1], \partial I], (X, x_0)]$ ,

$$c_2 \cdot c_1(t) = \begin{cases} c_1(2t_1, t_2, \dots, t_n) & (0 \leq t_1 < \frac{1}{2}) \\ c_2(2t_1 - 1, t_2, \dots, t_n) & (\frac{1}{2} \leq t_1 \leq 1) \end{cases}$$

(iii) Set

$$\pi_n(X, x_0) := [[I^n, \partial I^n], (X, x_0)] / \sim$$

(iv) For each  $[c_1], [c_2] \in \pi_n(X, x_0)$

$$[c_2] \cdot [c_1] = [c_2 \cdot c_1]$$

Then  $\sim$  is a equivalent relation on  $[[I^n, \partial I^n], (X, x_0)]$  and  $\cdot$  on  $\pi_n(X, x_0)$  is well-defined and  $\pi_n(X, x_0)$  is a group with respect to  $\cdot$ . We call  $\pi_n(X, x_0)$  the  $n$ -th homotopy group of  $X$  with base point  $x_0$ .

## 1.5 Fiber bundle

**Definition 1.15** (Topological transformation group). *Let  $G$  be a topological group. And let  $Y$  be a topological space. If  $\eta : G \times Y \rightarrow Y$  satisfies the following conditions, we call  $G$  is a topological transformation group of  $Y$  respects to  $\eta$ .*

(i)  $\eta(e, \cdot) = id_Y$ .

(ii)  $\eta(g_2, \eta(g_1, \cdot)) = \eta(g_2 g_1, \cdot)$  ( $\forall g_1, g_2 \in G$ ).

If is clear what  $\eta$  is, we denote  $gy := \eta(g, y)$ .

**Definition 1.16** (Effective topological transformation group). *Let  $G$  be a topological transformation group of a topological space  $Y$  respects to  $\eta$ . We say that  $G$  is effective if  $\eta(g, \cdot) = \text{id}_Y$  only if  $g = e$ .*

**Definition 1.17** (Coordinate bundle). *We call*

$$\mathfrak{B} := (B, X, Y, p, \{V_j\}_{j \in J}, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J}, G)$$

*a coordinate bundle if*

- (i)  $B, X, Y$  are topological spaces.  $B$  is called a bundle space or total space.  $X$  is called a base space.  $Y$  is called a fibre.
- (ii)  $p : B \rightarrow X$  is a surjective and continuous map.  $p$  is called a projection.
- (iii)  $G$  is a topological transformation group of  $Y$  respects to  $\eta$  and  $G$  is effective.
- (iii)  $\{V_j\}_{j \in J}$  is a open covering of  $X$ . We call each  $V_j$  a coordinate neighborhood.
- (iv)  $\phi_j : V_j \times Y \rightarrow p^{-1}(V_j)$  is an isomorphism. We call  $\phi_j^{-1} : p^{-1}(V_j) \rightarrow \times V_j \times Y$  a local trivialization or a coordinate function. For each  $x \in V_j$ , we call  $Y_x := p^{-1}(x)$  a fiber on  $x$ .
- (v)  $p \circ \phi_j(x, y) = x$  ( $\forall j \in J, \forall x \in V_j, \forall y \in Y$ )
- (vi) If  $V_i \cap V_j \neq \emptyset$ , for each  $x \in V_i \cap V_j$ , we define  $\phi_{i,x} : Y \rightarrow Y$  by

$$\phi_{i,x}(y) := \phi_i(x, y)$$

*Then there is the unique  $g_{j,i}(x) \in G$  such that*

$$\phi_{j,x}^{-1} \circ \phi_{i,x}(\cdot) = \eta(g_{j,i}(x), \cdot)$$

*is an isomorphism.*

- (vii)  $g_{j,i} : V_i \cap V_j \rightarrow G$  is continuous.

**Definition 1.18** (Equivalent in the strict sense between two coordinate bundles). *Let*

$$\mathfrak{B}_1 := (B_1, X_1, Y, p_1, \{V_{1,j}\}_{j \in J_1}, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J_1}, G)$$

*and*

$$\mathfrak{B}_2 := (B_2, X_2, Y, p_2, \{V_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J_2}, G)$$

*are coordinate bundles. We say that  $\mathfrak{B}_1$  and  $\mathfrak{B}_2$  are equivalent in the strict sense if*

- (i)  $B_1 = B_2, X_1 = X_2, Y_1 = Y_2, G_1 = G_2$ .
- (ii) Fix any  $j_1 \in J_1$  and  $j_2 \in J_2$  such that  $V_{1,j_1} \cap V_{2,j_2} \neq \emptyset$ . For any  $x \in V_{1,j_1} \cap V_{2,j_2}$ , there is unique  $g_{j_2,j_1}(x) \in G$  such that

$$g_{j_2,j_1}(x) = \phi_{2,x}^{-1} \circ \phi_{1,x}$$

*and*

$$g_{j_2,j_1} : V_{1,j_1} \cap V_{2,j_2} \rightarrow G$$

*is continuous.*

**Proposition 1.28.** *The relation in Definition 1.18 is equivalent relation.*

**Definition 1.19** (Fibre bundle). *We define that a fibre bundle is a equivalent class by strict sense equivalent of coordinate bundles*

Clearly the following holds.

**Proposition 1.29.** *Let*

(S1)

$$\mathfrak{B} := (B, X, Y, p, \{V_j\}_{j \in J}, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J}, G)$$

(S2)  $X, Y, G$  are  $C^\infty$ -class manifolds.

(A1) Multiple operations and inverse operation of  $G$  are  $C^\infty$ -class.

(A2) The action of  $G$  on  $X$  is  $C^\infty$ -class.

Then any coordinate bundle of the fibre bundle in which  $\mathfrak{B}$  is contained. Then  $B$  is a  $C^\infty$ -class manifold. We call  $B$  a smooth coordinate bundle.

**Definition 1.20** (Bundle map). Let

$$\mathfrak{B}_1 := (B_1, X_1, Y, p_1, \{V_{1,j}\}_{j \in J_1}, \{\phi_{1,j}\}_{j \in J_1}, G)$$

and

$$\mathfrak{B}_2 := (B_2, X_2, Y, p_2, \{V_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}, \{\phi_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}, G)$$

are coordinate bundles. We call  $(h, \bar{h})$  a bundle map from  $\mathfrak{B}_1$  to  $\mathfrak{B}_2$  if

(i)  $h : B_1 \rightarrow B_2$  is a continuous map.

(ii) For each  $x \in X$ ,  $x' := h(x)$  and  $Y_x := p^{-1}(x)$  and  $Y_{x'} := p^{-1}(x')$  and  $h_x := h|_{Y_x}$ . Then  $h_x : Y_x \rightarrow Y_{x'}$  is an homeomorphism.

(iii) For any  $x \in V_{1,j} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,k})$ , there is unique  $\bar{g}_{k,j}(x) \in G$  such that

$$\phi_{2,\bar{h}(x)}^{-1} \circ h_x \circ \phi_{1,x} = \bar{g}_{k,j}(x).$$

(iv)  $\bar{g}_{k,j} : V_{1,j} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,k}) \rightarrow G$  is continuous. We call  $\bar{g}_{k,j}$  a mapping transformation.

We also call  $h$  itself a bundle map and call  $\bar{h}$  a map induced by  $h$  or call  $\bar{h}$  the induced map from  $h$ .

**Proposition 1.30.** The followings hold.

(i) The identity map of any coordinate bundle is a bundle map.

(ii) The composition of any two bundle maps is a bundle map.

*Proof of (i).* This is clear because of the definition of coordinate bundle. □

*Proof of (ii).* Let

$$\mathfrak{B}_i := (B_i, X_i, Y, p_i, \{V_{i,j}\}_{j \in J_i}, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J_i}, G) \quad (i = 1, 2, 3)$$

be coordinate bundles and  $(h_1, \bar{h}_1)$  be a bundle map from  $\mathfrak{B}_1$  to  $\mathfrak{B}_2$  and  $(h_2, \bar{h}_2)$  be a bundle map from  $\mathfrak{B}_2$  to  $\mathfrak{B}_3$ . We set  $h_3 := h_2 \circ h_1$  and  $\bar{h}_3 := \bar{h}_2 \circ \bar{h}_1$ . Clearly,  $h_3$  and  $\bar{h}_3$  are continuous. For any  $x \in X$ , clearly,

$$h_{3,x} = h_{2,\bar{h}_1(x)} \circ h_{1,x}$$

So,  $h_{3,x}$  is a homeomorphism from  $Y_x$  to  $Y_{h_3(x)}$ .

Let us fix any  $x \in V_{1,j} \cap \bar{h}_3^{-1}(V_{3,k})$ . Clearly

$$\bar{h}_3^{-1}(V_{3,k}) = \bar{h}_1^{-1}(\bar{h}_2^{-1}(V_{3,k}))$$

This implies

$$\bar{h}_1(x) \in \bar{h}_2^{-1}(V_{3,k})$$

Because  $\{V_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}$  is an open covering of  $X$ , there is  $j \in J_2$  such that

$$\bar{h}_1(x) \in V_{2,j}$$

So,

$$\begin{aligned} & \phi_{3,\bar{h}_3(x)}^{-1} \circ h_{3,x} \circ \phi_{1,x} \\ &= \phi_{3,\bar{h}_2(\bar{h}_1(x))}^{-1} \circ h_{2,x} \circ h_{1,x} \circ \phi_{1,x} \\ &= \phi_{3,\bar{h}_2(\bar{h}_1(x))}^{-1} \circ h_{2,x} \circ \phi_{2,\bar{h}_1(x)} \circ \phi_{2,\bar{h}_1(x)}^{-1} \circ h_{1,x} \circ \phi_{1,x} \\ &= \bar{g}_{2,k,j}(\bar{h}_1(x)) \bar{g}_{1,j,i}(x) \end{aligned}$$

Clearly  $\bar{g}_{2,k,j}(\bar{h}_1(\cdot)) \bar{g}_{1,j,i}(\cdot)$  is continuous on  $V_{1,j} \cap \bar{h}_3^{-1}(V_{3,k}) \cap \bar{h}_1^{-1}(V_{2,j})$ . □

**Definition 1.21** (Equivalent between two coordinate bundles). *Let*

$$\mathfrak{B}_1 := (B_1, X_1, Y, p_1, \{V_{1,j}\}_{j \in J_1}, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J_1}, G)$$

and

$$\mathfrak{B}_2 := (B_2, X_2, Y, p_2, \{V_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J_2}, G)$$

are coordinate bundles. We say that  $\mathfrak{B}_1$  and  $\mathfrak{B}_2$  are equivalent if there is  $h$  such that  $(h, id_X)$  is a bundle map from  $\mathfrak{B}_1$  to  $\mathfrak{B}_2$ .

The following is clear from the definition of bundle map.

**Proposition 1.31.** *Let*

$$\mathfrak{B}_1 := (B_1, X_1, Y, p_1, \{V_{1,j}\}_{j \in J_1}, \{\phi_{1,j}\}_{j \in J_1}, G)$$

and

$$\mathfrak{B}_2 := (B_2, X_2, Y, p_2, \{V_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}, \{\phi_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}, G)$$

are coordinate bundles. And  $(h, \bar{h})$  is a bundle map from  $\mathfrak{B}_1$  to  $\mathfrak{B}_2$ . Then the followings hold.

$$\bar{g}_{j,i}(x)g_{i,k}(x) = \bar{g}_{j,k}(x) \quad (\forall x \in V_{1,i} \cap V_{1,k} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,j})) \quad (1.5.1)$$

$$g_{j,i}(\bar{h}(x))\bar{g}_{i,k}(x) = \bar{g}_{j,k}(x) \quad (\forall x \in V_{1,k} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{1,i} \cap V_{2,j})) \quad (1.5.2)$$

*Proof.* □

**Lemma 1.1.** *Let*

$$\mathfrak{B}_1 := (B_1, X_1, Y, p_1, \{V_{1,j}\}_{j \in J_1}, \{\phi_{1,j}\}_{j \in J_1}, G)$$

and

$$\mathfrak{B}_2 := (B_2, X_2, Y, p_2, \{V_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}, \{\phi_{2,j}\}_{j \in J_2}, G)$$

are coordinate bundles. And let us assume  $\bar{h}$  is a continuous map from  $X_1$  to  $X_2$ . and there is  $\{\bar{g}_{i,j}\}_{i,j \in J}$  such that for each  $i, j \in J$   $\bar{g}_{i,j} \in C(V_j \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_i), G)$  and the followings hold.

$$\bar{g}_{j,i}(x)g_{i,k}(x) = \bar{g}_{j,k}(x) \quad (\forall x \in V_{1,i} \cap V_{1,k} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,j}))$$

$$g_{j,i}(\bar{h}(x))\bar{g}_{i,k}(x) = \bar{g}_{j,k}(x) \quad (\forall x \in V_{1,k} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{1,i} \cap V_{2,j}))$$

Then there is a bundle map  $h$  from  $\mathfrak{B}_1$  to  $\mathfrak{B}_2$  such that  $\bar{h}$  is the induced map from  $h$  and for each  $i, j \in J$   $\bar{g}_{i,j}$  is a mapping transformations of  $h$ .

*STEP1. Construction of  $h$ .* For each  $i \in J_1$  and  $j \in J_2$  such that  $(V_{1,i} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,j})) \times Y \neq \emptyset$ , we set

$$h(\phi_{1,i}(x, y)) = \phi_{2,j}(\bar{h}(x), \bar{g}_{j,i}(x)y) \quad ((x, y) \in (V_{1,i} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,j})) \times Y)$$

We will show  $h$  is well-defined. Let us assume  $(x, y) \in (V_{1,i} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,j})) \times Y$  and  $(x', y') \in (V_{1,i'} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,j'})) \times Y$  and

$$\phi_{1,i}(x, y) = \phi_{1,i'}(x', y')$$

Then

$$x = p \circ \phi_{1,i}(x, y) = p \circ \phi_{1,i'}(x', y') = x'$$

So,  $\phi_{1,i}(x, y) = \phi_{1,i'}(x, y')$ . This implies

$$g_{i',i}(x)y = y'$$

So,

$$\bar{g}_{j,i}(x)y = \bar{g}_{j,i}(x)g_{i',i}(x)y' = \bar{g}_{j,i'}(x)y'$$

So,

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_{2,j}(\bar{h}(x), \bar{g}_{j,i}(x)y) &= \phi_{2,j,\bar{h}(x)}(\bar{g}_{j,i}(x)y) = \phi_{2,j',\bar{h}(x)} \circ \phi_{2,j',\bar{h}(x)}^{-1} \circ \phi_{2,j,\bar{h}(x)}(\bar{g}_{j,i}(x)y) = \phi_{2,j',\bar{h}(x)}(g_{j',j}(\bar{h}(x))\bar{g}_{j,i}(x)y) \\ &= \phi_{2,j',\bar{h}(x)}(\bar{g}_{j',i'}(x)y') = \phi_{2,j'}(\bar{h}(x), \bar{g}_{j',i'}(x)y') \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,  $h$  is well-defined. Clearly,  $h$  is continuous. Also, clearly, for any  $x \in V_{1,i} \cap \bar{h}^{-1}(V_{2,j})$ ,  $h|_{Y_x}$  is an homeomorphism from  $Y_x$  to  $Y_{\bar{h}(x)}$  and

$$\phi_{2,j,\bar{h}(x)}^{-1} \circ h \circ \phi_{1,i,x} = \bar{g}_{j,i}(x)$$

□

**Definition 1.22** (System of coordinate transformations). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $X$  is a topological space.

We call  $(\{V_j\}_{j \in J}, \{g_{i,j}\}_{i \in J})$  a system of coordinate transformations in  $X$  with values in  $G$  if

- (i)  $\{V_j\}_{j \in J}$  is an open covering of  $X$ .
- (ii)  $g_{j,i} \in C(V_j \cap V_i, G)$  ( $\forall i, j \in J$ ).
- (iii)  $g_{k,j} \circ g_{j,i} = g_{k,i}$  in  $V_k \cap V_j \cap V_i$  ( $\forall i, j, k \in J$ ).

Clearly the following holds.

**Proposition 1.32.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $X$  is a topological space.
- (S3)  $(\{V_j\}_{j \in J}, \{g_{i,j}\}_{i \in J})$  is a system of coordinate transformations in  $X$  with values in  $G$ .

Then the followings hold.

- (i)  $g_{i,i} = e$  ( $\forall i \in J$ ).
- (ii)  $g_{i,j} = g_{j,i}^{-1}$  ( $\forall i, j \in J$ ).

**Theorem 1.1** (Steenrod's theorem). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $X$  is a topological space.
- (S3)  $(\{V_j\}_{j \in J}, \{g_{i,j}\}_{i \in J})$  is a system of coordinate transformations in  $X$  with values in  $G$ .
- (S4)  $Y$  is a topological space.
- (S5)  $G$  is a topological transformation group of  $Y$ .
- (A1)  $G$  is effective.

Then

- (i) There is  $B, p, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J}$  such that  $(B, X, p, \{V_j\}_{j \in J}, Y, \{\phi_j\}_{j \in J})$  is a coordinate bundle and for any  $j, i \in J$  such that  $V_i \cap V_j \neq \emptyset$ , for any  $x \in V_i \cap V_j$ , in  $V_i \cap V_j$ ,

$$\phi_{j,x}^{-1} \circ \phi_{i,x} = g_{j,i}$$

*STEP1. Construction of  $B$  and  $\{\phi_j\}_{j \in J}$ .* Hereafter, let us assume the topology of  $J$  is the discrete topology. We set

$$T := X \times Y \times J$$

We define the relation of  $T$  by

$$(x, y, j) \sim (x', y', k) : \iff x = x' \text{ and } y' = g_{k,j}(x)y$$

We will show  $\sim$  is a equivalent relation of  $T$ . Because  $g_{i,i} = e$ , the reflexivity of  $\sim$  holds. Because  $g_{i,i} = e$ , by (S5), the reflexivity of  $\sim$  holds. Because  $g_{i,j} = g_{j,i}^{-1}$ , by (S5), the symmetry of  $\sim$  holds. Because  $g_{k,j} \circ g_{j,i} = g_{k,i}$ , by (S5), the transitivity of  $\sim$  holds. So  $\sim$  is a equivalent relation.

We set

$$B := T / \sim$$

and

$$q : T \ni (x, y, j) \mapsto [x, y, j] \in B$$

and

$$p : B \ni [x, y, j] \mapsto x \in X$$

By the definition of  $\sim$ ,  $p$  is well-defined. And, clearly,  $p$  is surjective. Let us assume that the topology of  $B$  is the final topology of  $B$  induced by  $q$ . For any  $O \in \mathcal{O}(X)$ ,

$$q^{-1}(p^{-1}(O)) = O \times Y \times \{j \in J \mid V_j \cap O \neq \emptyset\}$$

In this equation, the right side is an open set of  $T$ . So,  $p$  is continuous.

We define  $\phi_j : V_j \times Y \rightarrow B$  by

$$\phi_j(x, y) = [x, y, j]$$

Clearly,  $\phi_j$  is continuous and

$$\phi_j : V_j \times Y \subset B$$

and

$$p \circ \phi_j = id_{V_j}$$

□

*STEP2. Proof of that  $\phi_j$  is an isomorphism.* By STEP1, it is enough to show that  $\phi_j$  is bijective and an open map. We will show that  $\phi_j : V_j \times Y \rightarrow p^{-1}(V_j)$  is surjective. Let us fix any  $[x, y, k] \in p^{-1}(V_j)$ . Clearly  $x \in V_k$  and

$$(x, y, k) \sim (x, g_{j,k}(x)y, j)$$

So,

$$[x, y, k] = \phi_j(x, g_{j,k}(x)y)$$

So  $\phi_j$  is surjective.

Nextly, we will show that  $\phi_j$  is injective. Let us fix any  $(x, y), (x', y') \in V_j \times Y$  such that  $[x, y, j] = [x', y', j]$ . Then  $x = x'$  and

$$g_{j,j}(x)y = y'$$

Because  $g_{j,j}(x) = id_{V_j}$ ,  $y = y'$ . So  $\phi_j$  is injective.

Lastly, we will show that  $\phi_j$  is an open map. Let us fix  $W_1 \times W_2 \subset V_j \times Y$  which is an open set. For any  $k \in J$  such that  $V_k \cap V_j \neq \emptyset$ , we set  $r_{j,k} : (V_k \cap V_j) \times Y \rightarrow (V_k \cap V_j) \times Y$  by

$$r_{j,k}(x, y) := (x, g_{j,k}(x)y)$$

By (S5),  $r_{j,k}$  is continuous.

We will show for any  $W \in \mathcal{O}(V_j \times Y)$ ,

$$q^{-1}(\phi_j(W)) = \bigcup_{k \in J, V_k \cap V_j \neq \emptyset} r_{j,k}^{-1}(W) \times \{k\} \quad (1.5.3)$$

Let us fix any  $(x, y) \in (V_j \cap V_k) \times Y$  such that  $r_{j,k}(x, y) \in W$ . Because

$$\phi_j(x, g_{j,k}(x)y) = [r_{j,k}(x), j] = q(x, y, k) \quad (1.5.4)$$

in (1.5.3), the right side is contained the left side. By (1.5.4), it is clear that in (1.5.3), the left side is contained the right side. So, (1.5.3) holds. Clearly, in (1.5.3), the right side is an open set. So,  $\phi_j$  is an open map. □

*Proof of (i).* By STEP1 and STEP2, it is enough to show that for any  $i, j \in J$  such that  $V_i \cap V_j \neq \emptyset$  and any  $x \in V_i \cap V_j \neq \emptyset$

$$\phi_{j,x}^{-1} \circ \phi_{i,x} = g_{j,i} \quad (1.5.5)$$

For any  $y \in Y$

$$\begin{aligned} & \phi_{j,x}^{-1} \circ \phi_{i,x}(y) \\ &= \phi_{j,x}^{-1}([x, y, i]) \\ &= \phi_{j,x}^{-1}([x, g_{j,i}(x)y, j]) \\ &= g_{j,i}(x)y \end{aligned}$$

So (1.5.5) holds. □

**Definition 1.23** (Tangent bundle).



## 2 Lie group and Lie algebra

### 2.1 Lie group

**Definition 2.1** (Locally isomorphism between two topological groups). *Let  $G$  and  $H$  are topological groups. We say  $G$  and  $H$  are locally isomorphic if there is  $U \subset G$  and  $V \subset H$  and isomorphism  $i : U \rightarrow V$  such that  $U$  is a neighborhood of  $1_G$  and  $V$  is a neighborhood of  $1_H$  and the followings hold.*

- (i) For any  $x, y \in U$  such that  $xy \in U$ ,  $i(xy) = i(x)i(y)$ .
- (ii) For any  $x, y \in U$ ,  $xy \in U \iff i(x)i(y) \in V$ .

**Example 2.1.**  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $\mathbb{T}$  are locally isomorphic.

**Definition 2.2** (Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ ). *We say  $G$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  if the followings hold.*

- (i)  $G$  is a subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$
- (ii)  $G$  is a topological group
- (iii) There is a neighborhood of  $e$  in  $G$   $V$  such that
  - (iii-1) The topology of  $V$  is relative topology of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$
  - (iii-2) There is a neighborhood of  $e$  in  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$   $U$  such that if  $x_j \in V$  ( $j \in \mathbb{N}$ ) and  $x_j \rightarrow x \in U$  then  $x \in V$ .
  - (iii-3)  $G$  has at most countable connected components.

**Proposition 2.1.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (A1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (A2)  $G$  has at most countable connected components.

*Then the followings are hold.*

- (i)  $G$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$
- (ii) There is  $V$  which is a neighborhood of  $1_G$  and is a closed subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and the topology of  $V$  is relative topology of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$

*Proof of that (ii)  $\implies$  (i).* We set  $U := G$ .  $V$  and  $U$  satisfies the condition (iii) in Definition2.2. □

*Proof of that (i)  $\implies$  (ii).* By the condition (iii-1) in Definition2.2, there is  $W$  such that  $W$  is an open subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $V^\circ = V \cap W$ . Clearly  $W$  is an open neighborhood of  $1_{GL(n, \mathbb{C})}$ . There is  $W_0$  such that  $W_0$  is an open subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $1_G \in W_0 \subset \bar{W}_0 \subset U \cap W$ . We set  $V' := \bar{W}_0 \cap V$ . By the condition (iii-1) in Definition2.2, there is  $Z$  such that  $Z$  is an open subset of  $G$  and  $V \cap W_0 = V \cap Z$ . So  $V' = \bar{W}_0 \cap V$  is a neighborhood of  $1_G$  in  $G$ . Because  $\bar{W}_0 \subset U$ , by the condition (iii-2) in Definition2.2,  $V'$  is closed subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . □

**Proposition 2.2.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

*Then, for any  $W$  which is a neighborhood of  $1_G$  in  $G$ , there is  $V'$  such that  $V'$  is a closed subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $V'$  is a neighborhood of  $1_G$ .*

*Proof.* There is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(1_G, 4\epsilon) \cap V \subset W \cap V$ . Because  $V \subset G$ ,

$$\overline{B(1_G, 2\epsilon)} \cap V \subset B(1_G, 4\epsilon) \cap V \subset W$$

Clearly  $\overline{B(1_G, 2\epsilon)} \cap V$  is a closed subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

There is  $Z$  such that  $Z$  is an open subset of  $G$  and  $1 \in Z$  and  $Z \subset V$ . By Proposition1.1,  $Z \cap B(1_G, \epsilon)$  is an open subset of  $Z$ . So, there is open subset of  $G$   $O$  such that  $Z \cap B(1_G, \epsilon) = Z \cap O$ . So  $Z \cap O$  is an open subset of  $G$  and  $1 \in Z \cap O \subset \overline{B(1_G, 2\epsilon)} \cap V$ . So,  $\overline{B(1_G, 2\epsilon)} \cap V$  is a neighborhood of  $1_G$ . By Proposition1.1, The topology of  $\overline{B(1_G, 2\epsilon)} \cap V$  is the relative topology to  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . □

**Example 2.2.** Let  $\lambda$  be a irrational number. Let  $G := \exp(i2\pi\lambda\mathbb{Z}) \subset GL(1, \mathbb{C})$ . Let us assume  $G$  is a topological group respects to the discrete topology.  $V := \{1\}$  is a neighborhood of 1 on  $G$  and  $V$  is a closed subset of  $GL(1, \mathbb{C})$ . So,  $G$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(1, \mathbb{C})$ . Because  $\mathbb{T}$  is compact, there is subsequence  $\{\exp(i2\pi\lambda\varphi(m))\}_{m=1}^{\infty}$  and  $x \in \mathbb{T}$  such that

$$\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \exp(i2\pi\lambda\varphi(m)) = x$$

Because  $\lambda$  is irrational,  $x \notin G$ . So,  $G$  is not closed subset of  $GL(1, \mathbb{C})$ .

**Definition 2.3** (Linear Lie group of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ ). We call  $G \in GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  is a Linear Lie group of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  if  $G$  is closed subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$

**Proposition 2.3.** If  $G \in GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  is a Linear Lie group of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  then  $G$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$

*Proof.* Clearly  $G$  satisfies Definition2.2. Because  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  satisfies the second countable axiom,  $G$  satisfies the second countable axiom. So  $G$  has at most countable connected components.  $\square$

**Definition 2.4** (General Lie group). We say  $G$  is a Lie group if  $G$  is a topological group such that there is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  which is locally isomorphic to  $G$ .

**Proposition 2.4.** Let

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (S2)  $V$  which is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$  in  $G_2$  and  $U$  which is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$  in  $G_1$  and isomorphism  $i : U \rightarrow V$  satisfying the conditions in Definition2.1..
- (S3)  $U' \subset U$  and  $V' := i(U')$ .

Then  $i|_{U'}$  satisfying the conditions in Definition2.1.

*Proof of condition(i).* It is trivial.  $\square$

*Proof of condition(ii).* Let us fix any  $x, y \in U'$ . Let us assume  $xy \in U'$ . Then by condition(i),  $i(x)i(y) = i(xy) \in V'$ . Let us assume  $i(x)i(y) \in U'$ . Then  $xy \in U$ .  $i(xy) = i(x)i(y) \in U'$ . So  $xy \in V'$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.5.** Let

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

Then there is  $V := G \cap B(1_{G_2}, \epsilon)$  for some  $\epsilon > 0$  which is a compact neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$  in  $G_2$  and  $U$  which is a compact neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$  in  $G_1$  and isomorphism  $\tau : U \rightarrow V$  satisfying the conditions in Definition2.1.

*Proof.* Let us fix  $U$  and  $V$  and  $\tau : U \rightarrow V$  such that  $U$  is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$  and  $V$  is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$  and  $\tau : U \rightarrow V$  is isomorphism satisfying the conditions in Definition2.1. There is an open set  $B_1$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $V^\circ = G_2 \cap B_1$ . There is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(1_{G_2}, 2\epsilon) \subset B_1$ . We set  $V_2 := \overline{B(1_{G_2}, \epsilon)} \cap G_2$  and  $U_1 := \tau^{-1}(V_2)$ . Because  $\tau^{-1}(G \cap B(1_{G_2}, \epsilon))$  is open set in the relative topology with  $G$  and subset of  $U_1$ ,  $U_1$  is the neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$ . We set  $\eta := \tau^{-1}$ . Because  $G_2 \cap \overline{B(1_{G_2}, \epsilon)} \subset G_2 \cap B_1 \subset V$ ,  $V_2 = V \cap \overline{B(1_{G_2}, \epsilon)}$ . So  $V_2$  is a closed subset of  $V$  and  $U_1$  is a closed subset of  $U$ .

By Proposition1.2 and Proposition1.1,  $\tau|_{U_1}$  is homeomorphism. So  $U_1$  is compact. Also, by Proposition2.4.1,  $\tau|_{U_1}$  satisfies conditions in Definition2.1.  $\square$

In this note, unless otherwise stated,  $U$  and  $V$  are assumed to be the neighborhoods obtained in Proposition2.5.

**Proposition 2.6.** Let

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (S2)  $V$  which is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$  in  $G_2$  and  $U$  which is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$  in  $G_1$  and isomorphism  $i : U \rightarrow V$  satisfying the conditions in Definition2.1..

Then  $j := i^{-1}$  satisfying the conditions in Definition2.1.

*Proof of condition(i).* Let us fix any  $z, w \in V$ . Let us assume  $zw \in V$ . Then  $i(j(z))i(j(w)) \in V$ . So  $j(z)j(w) \in U$ . By condition(i),  $i(j(z)j(w)) = i(j(z))i(j(w)) = zw$ . So  $j(z)j(w) = j(zw)$ .  $\square$

*Proof of condition(ii).* Let us fix any  $z, w \in V$ . Let us assume  $zw \in V$ . By the proof of condition(i),  $j(z)j(w) \in U$ .

Inversely, let us assume  $j(z)j(w) \in U$ . Then by condition(ii),  $zw = i(j(z))i(j(w)) \in V$ .  $\square$

## 2.2 Matrix exponential

**Definition 2.5** (Operator Norm). For  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$ ,

$$\|X\|_{op} := \|X\| := \sup_{\|v\|=1, v \in \mathbb{C}^n} |Xv|$$

**Definition 2.6.** For  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$ ,

$$\|X\|_{\infty} := \sup\{|x_{i,j}|, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}\}$$

**Proposition 2.7.** For  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$ ,

$$\|X\|_{\infty} \leq \|X\|_{op} \leq \sqrt{n}\|X\|_{\infty}$$

*Proof of  $\|X\|_{\infty} \leq \|X\|_{op}$ .* For any  $i, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ ,  $|x_{i,j}| \leq |Xe_j| \leq \|X\|$ . □

*Proof of  $\|X\|_{op} \leq \sqrt{n}\|X\|_{\infty}$ .* We set  $x_i := (x_{i,j})_{j=1}^n$  for each  $i$ . For any  $u \in \mathbb{C}^n$  such that  $|u| = 1$ , by Schwartz's inequality,

$$|Xu| \leq |((x_1|u), \dots, (x_n|u))| \leq \sqrt{n} \sup_{i=1,2,\dots,n} |x_i| \leq \sqrt{n}\|X\|_{\infty}$$

□

Proposition 2.7 implies the following.

**Proposition 2.8.**  $M(n, \mathbb{C})$  is banach space with the operator norm.

**Proposition 2.9.** Let

$$(S1) \ X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$$

Then for any eigenvalue  $\lambda$  of  $X$

$$|\lambda| \leq \|X\|$$

**Proposition 2.10.** Let

$$(S1) \ M := \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) \mid X \text{ is diagonalizable}\}$$

Then  $M$  is dense in  $M(n, \mathbb{C})$

*Proof.* Because  $M$  is triangularisable (See [11]), there is  $P \in GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that

$$P^{-1}MP := \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 & & * \\ & \ddots & \\ 0 & & \alpha_n \end{pmatrix}$$

We set for each  $0 \leq s \ll 1$

$$E(s) := \begin{pmatrix} s & & 0 \\ & \ddots & \\ 0 & & s^n \end{pmatrix}$$

Because  $P^{-1}MP + E(s)$  has not a duplicate eigenvalue, so  $P^{-1}MP + E(s)$  is diagonalizable. So  $M(s) := M + PE(s)P^{-1}$  is diagonalizable.  $\lim_{s \rightarrow 0} M(s) = M$ . □

**Proposition 2.11.** (S1)  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$

(S2)  $f$  is a power series whose radius of convergence is not less than  $R > 0$ .  
then

(i) If  $\|X\| < R$  then  $f(X)$  exists.

(ii)  $f(X)$  is a horomorphyic function for each variable  $x_{i,j}$ .

*Proof of (i).* We set  $f(x) =: \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} c_i X^i$ . By the definition of the radius of convergence,

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} |c_i| \|X\|^i < \infty$$

This implies that  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n c_i X^i\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a cauchy sequence. By Proposition 2.8,  $f(X)$  exists. □

*Proof of (ii).* We set  $f_n(X) := \sum_{i=1}^n c_i X^i$  for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . By Proposition 2.7, for any  $K \in (0, R)$ ,  $\{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) \mid \|X\| \leq K\}$  is compact. And,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sup_{\|X\| \leq K} \|f_n(X) - f(X)\| & (2.2.1) \\
&= \sup_{\|X\| \leq K} \left\| \sum_{i=n+1}^{\infty} c_i X^i \right\| \\
&= \sum_{i=n+1}^{\infty} |c_i| K^i \\
&\rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow \infty)
\end{aligned}$$

So  $\{f_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$  uniformly converges to  $f$  on compact sets. By Weierstrass's theorem (See [6]), this implies that  $f$  is holomorphic.  $\square$

**Proposition 2.12.** *Let*

(S1)  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$

(S2)  $f, h$  are power series whose radius of convergence is not less than  $R > 0$ .

(S3)  $u$  is a power series whose radius of convergence is not less than  $R' > 0$ .

(A1)  $\|X\| < R$ .

then the followings hold

(i) If  $u = f + h$  and  $R = R'$  then  $u(X) = f(X) + h(X)$ .

(ii) If  $u = fh$  and  $R = R'$  then  $u(X) = f(X)h(X)$ .

(iii) If  $\|f(X)\| < R'$  then  $u \circ f(X) = u(f(X))$ .

*Proof.* By Proposition 2.9, clearly these Propositions hold in  $M$ .

By Proposition 2.11,  $u, f + h, fh, u \circ f, u(f(\cdot))$  are continuous on  $M(n, \mathbb{C})$ . So, by Proposition 2.10, these Propositions hold at  $X$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.13.** *For any  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$*

$$\det(\exp(X)) = \exp(\operatorname{tr}(X)) \quad (2.2.2)$$

*Proof.* Because  $\det(\exp(\cdot))$  and  $\exp(\operatorname{tr}(\cdot))$  are continuous, by Proposition 2.10, it is enough to show (2.2.2) for any  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $X$  is diagonalizable. Let us fix  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $X$  is diagonalizable. There is  $P \in GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  such

$$\text{that } PXP^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \dots & 0 \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & \lambda_n \end{pmatrix}. \text{ And } \exp(PXP^{-1}) = \begin{pmatrix} \exp(\lambda_1) & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & \exp(\lambda_2) & \dots & 0 \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & \exp(\lambda_n) \end{pmatrix} \text{ So}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\det(\exp(X)) &= \det(P \exp(X) P^{-1}) \\
&= \det(\exp(PXP^{-1})) \\
&= \exp(\lambda_1) \exp(\lambda_2) \dots \exp(\lambda_n) \\
&= \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i\right) \\
&= \exp(\operatorname{tr}(PXP^{-1})) \\
&= \exp(\operatorname{tr}(X))
\end{aligned} \quad (2.2.3)$$

$\square$

**Proposition 2.14** (Exponential and Logarithm of matrix). *Let*

$$(S1) \log(X) := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^{i-1} (X - E_n)^i}{i!} \text{ for } X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) \text{ such that } \|X\| < 1.$$

then

(i)  $\exp(\log(X)) = X$  for any  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $\|X\| < 1$ .

(ii)  $\log(\exp(X)) = X$  for any  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $\|X\| < 1$  such that  $\|X\| < \log 2$ .

*Proof.* By (iii) of Proposition, (i) and (ii) hold. □

The following Proposition says exponential map is locally isomorphism.

**Proposition 2.15.**

(i)  $\exp(\cdot)$  is  $C^\infty$  isomorphism to some open set in some neighborhood of  $O$ .

(ii)  $\log(E + \cdot)$  is  $C^\infty$  isomorphism to some open set in some neighborhood of  $E$ .

*Proof.* See the corollary of inverse mapping theorem in [12] □

**Proposition 2.16** (Basic properties about Exponential of matrix).

(i)  $\exp(X + Y) = \exp(X)\exp(Y)$  for any  $X, Y \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $XY = YX$ .

(ii)  $\exp(X)^m = \exp(mX)$  for any  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ .

(iii)  $\exp(tX) = \sum_{i=0}^K \frac{t^i X^i}{i!} + O(t^{K+1})$  ( $t \rightarrow 0$ ) for any  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $K \in \mathbb{N}$ .

(iv)  $\frac{d}{dt} \exp(tX) = \exp(tX)X = X\exp(tX)$

*proof of (i).*

$$\begin{aligned} \exp(X + Y) &= \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{i=0}^j \frac{j C_i X^i Y^{j-i}}{j!} \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{i=0}^j \frac{j P_i X^i Y^{j-i}}{i! j!} \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \sum_{i=0}^j \frac{j! X^i Y^{j-i}}{(j-i)! i! j!} \end{aligned}$$

For any  $M \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| \sum_{i=0}^M \frac{X^i}{i!} \sum_{j=0}^M \frac{Y^j}{j!} - \sum_{j=0}^M \sum_{i=0}^j \frac{j! X^i Y^{j-i}}{(j-i)! i! j!} \right\| &= \left\| \sum_{0 \leq i \leq M, 0 \leq j \leq M, i+j > M} \frac{X^i Y^j}{i! j!} \right\| \\ &\leq \sum_{0 \leq i \leq M, 0 \leq j \leq M, i+j > M} \frac{\|X\|^i \|Y\|^j}{i! j!} \\ &= \left\| \sum_{i=0}^M \frac{\|X\|^i}{i!} \sum_{j=0}^M \frac{\|Y\|^j}{j!} - \sum_{j=0}^M \sum_{i=0}^j \frac{j! \|X\|^i \|Y\|^{j-i}}{(j-i)! i! j!} \right\| \end{aligned}$$

Because

$$\lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \sum_{i=0}^M \frac{\|X\|^i}{i!} \sum_{j=0}^M \frac{\|Y\|^j}{j!} \right\| = \exp(\|X\|) \exp(\|Y\|)$$

and

$$\lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \sum_{j=0}^M \sum_{i=0}^j \frac{j! \|X\|^i \|Y\|^{j-i}}{(j-i)! i! j!} \right\| = \exp(\|X\| + \|Y\|)$$

and  $\exp(\|X\|) \exp(\|Y\|) = \exp(\|X\| + \|Y\|)$ , the following holds.

$$\lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \sum_{i=0}^M \frac{\|X\|^i}{i!} \sum_{j=0}^M \frac{\|Y\|^j}{j!} - \sum_{j=0}^M \sum_{i=0}^j \frac{j! \|X\|^i \|Y\|^{j-i}}{(j-i)! i! j!} \right\| = 0$$

So

$$\exp(X + Y) = \lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^M \frac{X^i}{i!} \sum_{j=0}^M \frac{Y^j}{j!} = \exp(X) \exp(Y)$$

□

*proof of (ii).* It is easy to show (ii) from (i) □

*proof of (iii).*

$$\begin{aligned}
\| \exp(tX) - \sum_{i=0}^K \frac{t^i X^i}{i!} \| &\leq \| \sum_{i=K+1}^{\infty} \frac{t^i X^i}{i!} \| \\
&= |t|^{K+1} \| \sum_{i=K+1}^{\infty} \frac{t^{i-K+1} X^i}{i!} \| \\
&\leq |t|^{K+1} \|X\|^{K+1} \sum_{i=K+1}^{\infty} \frac{|t|^{i-K+1} \|X\|^{i-K+1}}{i!} \\
&\leq |t|^{K+1} \|X\|^{K+1} \sum_{i=K+1}^{\infty} \frac{|t|^{i-K+1} \|X\|^{i-K+1}}{(i-K-1)!} \\
&= |t|^{K+1} \|X\|^{K+1} \exp(|t| \|X\|)
\end{aligned} \tag{2.2.4}$$

□

*proof of (iv).* By (i), for any  $t_0 \in \mathbb{R}$

$$\begin{aligned}
\exp(tX) - \exp(t_0X) &= \exp(t_0X)(\exp((t-t_0)X) - E) \\
&= (\exp((t-t_0)X) - E)\exp(t_0X)
\end{aligned}$$

By (iii),

$$\exp((t-t_0)X) - E = X + o(t-t_0)$$

So (iv) holds. □

**Proposition 2.17.**

$$\exp(tX)\exp(tY) = \exp(t(X+Y) + \frac{t^2[X,Y]}{2} + o(t^2))$$

*Proof.*

$$\begin{aligned}
\exp(tX)\exp(tY) &= (E + tX + \frac{1}{2}t^2X^2 + O(t^3))(E + tY + \frac{1}{2}t^2Y^2 + O(t^3)) \\
&= E + t(X+Y) + \frac{1}{2}t^2(X^2 + Y^2 + 2XY) + o(t^3)
\end{aligned}$$

So

$$\begin{aligned}
\log(\exp(tX)\exp(tY)) &= t(X+Y) + \frac{1}{2}t^2(X^2 + Y^2 + 2XY) + O(t^3) \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{2}(t(X+Y) + \frac{1}{2}t^2(X^2 + Y^2 + 2XY) + O(t^3))^2 \\
&\quad + O(t^3) \\
&= t(X+Y) + \frac{1}{2}t^2(X^2 + Y^2 + 2XY) - \frac{1}{2}t^2(X+Y)^2 \\
&\quad + O(t^3) \\
&= t(X+Y) + \frac{1}{2}t^2(XY - YX) + O(t^3)
\end{aligned}$$

By Proposition 2.16,

$$\exp(tX)\exp(tY) = \exp(t(X+Y) + \frac{1}{2}t^2(XY - YX) + O(t^3))$$

□

Proposition implies the following.

**Proposition 2.18.**

$$\exp(tX)\exp(tY)\exp(-tX)\exp(-tY) = \exp(\frac{t^2[X,Y]}{2} + o(t^2))$$

## 2.3 Lie algebra

### 2.3.1 Definition of Lie algebra

**Definition 2.7** (Lie algebra of Lie subgroup). *Let  $G$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . We set*

$$\text{Lie}(G) := \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) | \exp(tX) \in G \ (\forall t \in \mathbb{R})\}$$

*We call  $\text{Lie}(G)$  Lie algebra of  $G$ .*

**Definition 2.8** (Lie algebra of Lie group). *Let  $G_1$  is a Lie group and  $G_2$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $G_1$  is locally isomorphic to  $G_2$ . We set  $\text{Lie}(G_1) := \text{Lie}(G_2)$ .*

By Proposition 2.32,  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  is well-defined.

**Definition 2.9** (General Lie algebra). *Let*

- (i)  $K$  be a field.
- (ii)  $L$  be a vector space on  $K$ .
- (iii)  $L$  has operation  $[\cdot, \cdot]$  which satisfies the followings.

(a) *Alternativity.*  $[X, X] = 0$  for any  $X \in L$ .

(b) *Jacobi's Rule.*  $[X, [Y, Z]] + [Y, [Z, X]] + [Z, [X, Y]] = 0$  for any  $X, Y, Z \in L$ .

(c) *Bilinearity.*  $[aX + bY, cZ + dW] = ac[X, Z] + ad[X, W] + bc[Y, Z] + bd[Y, W]$  for any  $X, Y, Z, W \in L$  and  $a, b, c, d \in K$ .

*then we call  $L$  a Lie algebra on  $K$ .*

Clearly, the followings hold.

**Proposition 2.19.** *For any Lie algebra  $L$ ,*

$$[X, Y] = -[Y, X] \ (\forall X, Y \in L)$$

**Definition 2.10** (Lie subalgebra, ideal). *Let  $L$  be a Lie algebra. We call  $L' \subset L$  a Lie subalgebra of  $L$  if  $L'$  is a subvector space of  $L$  and  $[L', L'] \subset L'$ . And, if  $L'$  is a Lie subalgebra and  $[L, L'] \subset L'$  then we call  $L'$  is an ideal of  $L$ . We call  $\{0\}$  and  $L$  are trivial ideals.*

The following clearly holds.

**Proposition 2.20.** *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra and  $\mathfrak{h}_1$  and  $\mathfrak{h}_2$  are ideals of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . We denote the minimum ideal containing  $\mathfrak{h}_1$  and  $\mathfrak{h}_2$  by  $\langle \mathfrak{h}_1, \mathfrak{h}_2 \rangle$ .*

**Proposition 2.21.** *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra. Then  $\mathfrak{z} := \{X \in \mathfrak{g} | [X, Y] = 0 \ (\forall Y \in \mathfrak{g})\}$*

**Definition 2.11** (Simple Lie algebra). *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra. We call  $\mathfrak{g}$  is a simple Lie algebra if  $\mathfrak{g}$  has no non-trivial ideals and  $\mathfrak{g}$  is not abelian.*

By Proposition 2.24, the following clearly holds.

**Proposition 2.22.** *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a simple Lie algebra. Then  $\langle [\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{g}] \rangle = \mathfrak{g}$ .*

**Definition 2.12** (Direct sum of Lie algebras). *Let  $L$  be a Lie algebra. And let  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_k$  be ideals of  $L$  and  $L = \bigoplus_{i=1}^k \mathfrak{g}_i$ . Then we say  $L$  is the direct sum of  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_k$ .*

**Definition 2.13** (Abelian Lie algebra). *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra. We call  $\mathfrak{g}$  is an abelian Lie algebra if  $[\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{g}] = 0$ .*

**Proposition 2.23.** *Let  $\mathfrak{z}$  is the center of a Lie algebra and fix any  $X \in \mathfrak{z}$ . Then  $\langle X \rangle$  is an ideal of  $\mathfrak{g}$  and irreducible.*

By Proposition 2.24, the following clearly holds.

**Proposition 2.24.** *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  is a Lie algebra which is the direct sum of  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_k$  which are ideals of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . Then if  $i \neq j$  then*

$$[\mathfrak{g}_i, \mathfrak{g}_j] = \{0\}$$

**Proposition 2.25.** *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  is a Lie algebra which is the direct sum of  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_k$  which are ideals of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . Let us fix any  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, k\}$ . For any  $\mathfrak{h}$  which is an ideal of  $\mathfrak{g}_i$ ,  $\mathfrak{h}$  is an ideal of  $\mathfrak{g}$ .*

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $X \in \mathfrak{g}$  and  $Y \in \mathfrak{g}_i$ . There are  $X_j \in \mathfrak{g}_j$  ( $j = 1, 2, \dots, k$ ) such that  $X = \sum_{j=1}^k X_j$ . By Proposition 2.24,

$$XY = X_i Y \in \mathfrak{g}_i$$

□

**Definition 2.14** (Semisimple Lie algebra). *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra. We call  $\mathfrak{g}$  is a semisimple Lie algebra if  $\mathfrak{g}$  is a direct sum of finite simple Lie algebras.*

**Definition 2.15** (Reductive Lie algebra). *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra. We call  $\mathfrak{g}$  is a reductive Lie algebra if  $\mathfrak{g}$  is a direct sum of finite simple Lie algebras and an abelian Lie algebras.*

**Proposition 2.26** (quotient Lie algebra). *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra and  $\mathfrak{h}$  be an ideal of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . Let  $\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{h}$  be the quotient vector space. We set for each  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{g}$*

$$[X + \mathfrak{h}, Y + \mathfrak{h}] = [X, Y] + \mathfrak{h}$$

$[\cdot, \cdot]$  is the well-defined Lie bracket on  $\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{h}$ . So  $\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{h}$  is a Lie algebra.

*Proof.* For any  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{g}$  and  $h_X, h_Y \in \mathfrak{h}$ ,

$$[X + h_X, Y + h_Y] = [X, Y] + [X, h_Y] - [Y + h_Y, h_X]$$

So  $[X + h_X, Y + h_Y] \in [X, Y] + \mathfrak{h}$ . This means that  $[\cdot, \cdot]$  is the well-defined Lie bracket on  $\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{h}$ . □

**Proposition 2.27** (Adjoint representation of a Lie algebra). *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra. We set for each  $X \in \mathfrak{g}$*

$$ad(X)Y = [X, Y] \quad (Y \in \mathfrak{g})$$

Then

$$ad(aX + bY) = a \cdot ad(X) + b \cdot ad(Y) \quad (\forall a, \forall b \in \mathbb{R}, \forall X \in \mathfrak{g}, \forall Y \in \mathfrak{g}) \quad (2.3.1)$$

and

$$ad([X, Y]) = [ad(X), ad(Y)] \quad (\forall X \in \mathfrak{g}, \forall Y \in \mathfrak{g}) \quad (2.3.2)$$

We call  $ad$  the adjoint representation of  $\mathfrak{g}$ .

*Proof.* By linearity of Lie bracket, (2.3.1) holds. And for any  $X, Y, Z \in \mathfrak{g}$

$$\begin{aligned} & [[X, Y], Z] \\ &= -[Z, [X, Y]] \\ &= [X, [Y, Z]] + [Y, [Z, X]] \\ &= [X, [Y, Z]] - [Y, [X, Z]] \\ &= (ad(X)ad(Y) - ad(Y)ad(X))Z \\ &= [ad(X), ad(Y)]Z \end{aligned}$$

So (2.3.2) holds. □

### 2.3.2 Examples of Lie group and Lie algebra

**Example 2.3** ( $\mathbb{R}^\times$ ). *Clearly  $\mathbb{R}^\times$  is Linear Liegroup of  $GL(1, \mathbb{C})$ . So  $\mathbb{R}^\times$  is Lie subgroup of  $GL(1, \mathbb{C})$ . And clearly  $Lie(\mathbb{R}^\times) = \mathbb{R}$ .*

**Example 2.4** ( $\mathbb{C}^\times$ ). *Clearly  $\mathbb{C}^\times$  is Linear Liegroup of  $GL(1, \mathbb{C})$  and  $Lie(\mathbb{C}^\times) = \mathbb{C}$ .*

*Clearly  $G := \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & -b \\ b & a \end{pmatrix} \mid a, b \in \mathbb{R} \text{ such that } a^2 + b^2 \neq 0 \right\}$  is Lie subgroup  $GL(2, \mathbb{R})$  and  $G$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{C}^\times$  and  $Lie(G) = \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} a & -b \\ b & a \end{pmatrix} \mid a, b \in \mathbb{R} \right\}$ . Clearly the right side is subset of the left side. We will show the proof of the inverse in below.*

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $X \in Lie(G)$ .

$$exp(tX) = E + tX + O(t^2) \quad (t \rightarrow 0)$$

We define

$$M(t) := \begin{pmatrix} a(t) & b(t) \\ c(t) & d(t) \end{pmatrix} := exp(tX) - tX$$



So there is  $C > 0$  such that  $\|M(t)\| \leq C|t|^2$  for any  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ . We assume  $|x_{1,1} - x_{2,2}| \neq 0$ . We pick  $t \neq 0$  such that

$$|t| < \frac{|x_{1,1} - x_{2,2}|}{2(C+1)}$$

Because  $X \in \text{Let}(G)$

$$|t(x_{1,1} - x_{2,2})| = |a(t) - d(t)|$$

Because for any  $t \in [-1, 1]$   $|a(t) - d(t)| \leq 2C|t|^2 < |t||x_{1,1} - x_{2,2}|$ ,

$$|t(x_{1,1} - x_{2,2})| < |t||x_{1,1} - x_{2,2}|$$

So  $1 < 1$ . It implies contradiction.  $\square$

**Example 2.5** ( $SL(n, \mathbb{R}), SL(n, \mathbb{C})$ ). By Proposition 2.13,

$$\text{Lie}(SL(n, \mathbb{R})) = \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{R}) | \text{tr}(X) = 0\}$$

**Example 2.6** ( $O(n), U(n)$ ).

$$\text{Lie}(O(n)) = \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{R}) | X^T = -X\} \quad (2.3.3)$$

$$\text{Lie}(U(n)) = \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) | X^* = -X\} \quad (2.3.4)$$

*proof of (2.3.3).* Let us fix any  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{R})$  such that  $X^T = -X$ . Then for any  $t \in \mathbb{R}$   $\exp(tX)\exp(tX)^T = \exp(tX)\exp(tX^T) = \exp(tX)\exp(-tX) = E$ . So the right side is subset of  $\text{Lie}(O(n))$ . Nextly let us fix any  $X \in \text{Lie}(O(n))$ . Because for any  $t \in \mathbb{R}$   $\exp(tX) \in M(n, \mathbb{R})$ . By the argument similar to Example 2.4,  $X \in M(n, \mathbb{R})$ . By Proposition 2.2,  $E = \exp(tX)\exp(tX)^T = \exp(t(X + X^T)) + O(t^2)$ . By the argument similar to Example 2.4,  $X + X^T = O$ .  $\square$

*proof of (2.3.4).* It is similar to the proof of (2.3.3).  $\square$

$$\text{Lie}(SL(n, \mathbb{R})) = \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{R}) | \text{tr}(X) = 0\}$$

$$\text{Lie}(SL(n, \mathbb{C})) = \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) | \text{tr}(X) = 0\}$$

**Example 2.7** ( $\mathbb{R}$ ). Because  $i : \mathbb{R} \ni t \mapsto \exp(it) \in (0, \infty)$  is isomorphism of topological groups,  $\mathbb{R}$  is a Lie group. Clearly  $\text{Lie}(\mathbb{R}) = \{a + n\pi i | a \in \mathbb{R}, n \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ .

**Example 2.8** ( $\mathbb{C}$ ). By inverse function theorem about holomorphic function,  $i : \mathbb{R} \times (-\pi, \pi) \ni (a, b) \mapsto \exp(a)\exp(ib)\mathbb{R}$  is isomorphism of topological spaces. Clearly  $i | \mathbb{R} \times (-\frac{\pi}{2}, \frac{\pi}{2})$  is isomorphism in Definition 2.1. So  $\mathbb{C}$  is a Lie group. Clearly  $\text{Lie}(\mathbb{C}) = \mathbb{C}$ .

### 2.3.3 Basic properties of Lie algebra

**Lemma 2.1.** *Let*

(S1)  $A : \mathbb{N} \ni n \mapsto A(n) \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $B : \mathbb{N} \ni n \mapsto B(n) \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(A1)  $B(m) = O(\frac{1}{m^2})$

(A2)  $S := \sup_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \|A(m)\|^m < \infty$

then

$$\{A(m)(E + B(m))\}^m = A(m)^m + O(\frac{1}{m})$$

*Proof.*

$$\begin{aligned} \{A(m)(E + B(m))\}^m &= A(m)(E + B(m))A(m)(E + B(m))\dots A(m)(E + B(m)) \\ &= A(m)^m + \sum_{k=1}^m C_k(m) \end{aligned}$$

Here, for each  $k \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\}$

$$C_k(m) := \sum_{i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_k} A(m)^{i_1} B(m) A(m)^{i_2} B(m) \dots A(m)^{i_k} B(m) A(m)^{m-i_1-i_2-\dots-i_k}$$

Then  $\|C_k(m)\| \leq \|A(m)\|^m \|B(m)\|^k \leq \frac{S}{k!} m^k O(\frac{1}{m^2 k}) = O(\frac{1}{m^k})$ .

So  $\sum_{k=1}^m \|C_k(m)\| = \|C_1(m)\| + \sum_{k=2}^m \|C_k(m)\| \leq O(\frac{1}{m}) + m O(\frac{1}{m^2}) = O(\frac{1}{m})$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.28.** *Let  $G$  is a Lie sub group of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . Then  $Lie(G)$  is a  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space and for any  $X, Y \in Lie(G)$   $[X, Y] \in Lie(G)$ .*

*Proof.* There is  $W$  such that  $W$  is an open subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $1_G \in W$  and  $W \cap G \subset V$ .

By the definition of  $Lie(G)$ , For any  $X \in Lie(G)$  and  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $aX \in Lie(G)$ .

Let us fix any  $X, Y \in Lie(G)$ . By Proposition 2.2,

$$\exp(sX)\exp(sY) = \exp(s(X+Y) + O(s^2)) = \exp(s(X+Y))(E + O(s^2)) \quad (s \rightarrow 0)$$

So

$$\left\{ \exp\left(\frac{t}{m}(X+Y)\right)(E + O\left(\frac{1}{m^2}\right)) \right\}^m = \exp(t(X+Y)) + O\left(\frac{1}{m}\right)$$

This implies

$$\exp(t(X+Y)) + O\left(\frac{1}{m}\right) = \left\{ \exp\left(\frac{t}{m}X\right)\exp\left(\frac{t}{m}Y\right) \right\}^m \quad (m \rightarrow \infty)$$

There is  $\delta > 0$  such that  $\exp(s(X+Y)) \in W$  ( $\forall s \in (-\delta, \delta)$ ). Let us fix  $s \in (-\delta, \delta)$ . So for sufficient largert  $m \in \mathbb{N}$   $\exp(s(X+Y)) + O\left(\frac{1}{m}\right) \in W \cap G$ . So  $\exp(s(X+Y)) + O\left(\frac{1}{m}\right) \in V$ ,

Because  $V$  is closed set,  $\exp(t(X+Y)) \in V$ . Consequently  $X+Y \in Lie(G)$ .

Also, by similar argument to the above one,

$$\exp(t[X, Y]) = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \left\{ \exp\left(\frac{t}{m}X\right)\exp\left(\frac{t}{m}Y\right)\exp\left(\frac{-t}{m}X\right)\exp\left(\frac{-t}{m}Y\right) \right\}^m$$

Consequently  $[X, Y] \in Lie(G)$ . □

From the proof of Proposition, the following holds.

**Proposition 2.29.** *Let  $G$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $V$  is a closed subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $V$  is a neighborhood of  $1_G$ . And we set*

$$\mathfrak{g}_V := \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) | \exp(tX) \in V, |t| \ll 1\}$$

Then  $\mathfrak{g}_V$  is a  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space and for any  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{g}_V$   $[X, Y] \in \mathfrak{g}_V$ .

## 2.4 The structure of $C^\omega$ -class manifold of Lie group

### 2.4.1 Local coordinate system of Lie group

**Lemma 2.2.** *For  $X_1, X_2, \dots, X_m \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$ ,*

$$\exp(X_1)\exp(X_2)\dots\exp(X_m) = E + X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_m + o\left(\sum_{i=1}^m \|X_i\|\right)$$

*Proof.* For any  $i$ ,

$$o(\|X_i\|) = o\left(\sum_{i=1}^m \|X_i\|\right)$$

So, by the definition of exponential of matrix and Lemma 2.4.1

$$\begin{aligned} & \exp(X_1)\exp(X_2)\dots\exp(X_m) \\ &= (E + X_1 + o(\|X_1\|))(E + X_2 + o(\|X_2\|))\dots(E + X_m + o(\|X_m\|)) \\ &= E + X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_m \\ & \quad + \sum_{2 \leq k \leq m, i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_k} X_{i_1}X_{i_2}\dots X_{i_k} + o\left(\sum_{i=1}^m \|X_i\|\right) \\ &= E + X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_m \\ & \quad + \sum_{2 \leq k \leq m, i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_k} o(X_{i_1}) + o\left(\sum_{i=1}^m \|X_i\|\right) \\ &= E + X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_m \\ & \quad + \sum_{2 \leq k \leq m, i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_k} o\left(\sum_{i=1}^m \|X_i\|\right) + o\left(\sum_{i=1}^m \|X_i\|\right) \\ &= E + X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_m + o\left(\sum_{i=1}^m \|X_i\|\right) \end{aligned}$$

□

**Lemma 2.3.** *Let us fix any subvectorspace  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  of  $\mathbb{C}^n$  such that  $V_1 \oplus V_2 = \mathbb{C}^n$ . Then  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  are closed subset.*

*Proof.* There is  $P \in GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $V_1 = P\{w \in \mathbb{C}^n | w_j = 0 (j = 1, 2, \dots, \dim V_1)\}P^{-1}$  and  $V_2 = P\{w \in \mathbb{C}^n | w_j = 0 (j = \dim V_1 + 1, \dots, n)\}P^{-1}$  □

**Lemma 2.4.** *Let*

(S1)  $G = GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2)  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{g}_2, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_m$  are vector subspaces of  $Lie(G)$  such that

$$Lie(G_2) = \oplus_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{g}_i$$

(S3)  $\mathfrak{g}_i(\epsilon) := \{X \in Lie(G) | \|X\| < \epsilon\}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m, \epsilon > 0$ ).

$$\begin{array}{ccc} i : \oplus_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{g}_i(\epsilon) & \rightarrow & G \\ \cup & & \cup \\ (X_1, X_2, \dots, X_m) & \mapsto & exp(X_1)exp(X_2)\dots exp(X_m) \end{array}$$

then there is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $i(\oplus_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{g}_i(\epsilon))$  is an open set and  $i|_{\oplus_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{g}_i(\epsilon)}$  is  $C^\omega$ -class isomorphism.

*Proof.* We set

$$\begin{array}{ccc} j : G & \rightarrow & M(n, \mathbb{C}) \\ \cup & & \cup \\ y & \mapsto & log(y) \end{array}$$

By Lemma2.2,

$$j \circ i(X_1, X_2, \dots, X_m) = X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_m + o(\|X_1\| + \|X_2\| + \dots + \|X_m\|)$$

So, the jacobian of  $j \circ i$  at  $O$  is non-singular. By inverse function theorem(see [12]), the proposition holds. □

**Lemma 2.5.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_2$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

Then for sufficient small  $\epsilon > 0$ ,

$$G_2 \cap exp(B(O, \epsilon)) = exp(Lie(G_2) \cap B(O, \epsilon))$$

*Proof of the right side  $\subset$  the left side.* It is trivial. □

*Proof of the left side  $\subset$  the right side.* There is a vector subspace  $\mathfrak{q}$  such that  $M(n, \mathbb{C}) = Lie(G) \oplus \mathfrak{q}$ . Proposition2.4,  $i : Lie(G) \oplus \mathfrak{q} \ni (X, Y) \mapsto exp(X)exp(Y)$  is locally homeomorphism. Let us assume there is  $\{\epsilon_k\}_{k=1}^\infty \subset (0, 1)$  such that  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \epsilon_k = 0$  and for each  $\epsilon_k$  the left side  $\subsetneq$  the right side. By Lemma2.4, there are  $Z_k \in B(O, \epsilon_k)$  and  $X_k \in Lie(G_2)$  and  $Y_k \in \mathfrak{q}$  ( $k = 1, 2, \dots$ ) such that for any  $k$

$$exp(Z_k) = exp(X_k)exp(Y_k)$$

and

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \|X_k\| = 0, \quad \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \|Y_k\| = 0$$

and

$$\|Y_k\| \neq 0$$

We can assume  $\|Y_k\| \leq 1$  for any  $k$ . Because  $\overline{B(O, 1)}$  is compact, there is a subsequence  $\{Y_{\varphi(k)}\}_{k=1}^\infty$  such that  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \lceil \frac{1}{\|Y_{\varphi(k)}\|} \rceil Y_{\varphi(k)} = Y$ . Clearly  $\|Y\| = 1$ . By Proposition2.3,  $Y \in \mathfrak{q}$ . So  $Y \notin Lie(G)$ .

Because  $V$  is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$ , there is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \cap G_2 \subset V$ . Let us fix any  $t \in (0, \epsilon)$ .

$$exp(tY) = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} exp(t \lceil \frac{1}{\|Y_{\varphi(k)}\|} \rceil Y_{\varphi(k)})$$

Because  $r_k := \lceil \frac{1}{\|Y_{\varphi(k)}\|} \rceil \rightarrow \infty$ ,  $t = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\lceil tr_k \rceil}{r_k}$ . So

$$\begin{aligned} \exp(tY) &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \exp\left(\frac{\lceil tr_k \rceil}{r_k} r_k Y_{\varphi(k)}\right) \\ &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \exp(Y_{\varphi(k)})^{\lceil tr_k \rceil} \end{aligned}$$

For any  $k$ ,

$$\exp(\lceil tr_k \rceil Y_{\varphi(k)}) = \{\exp(-X_{\varphi(k)}) \exp(Z_{\varphi(k)})\}^{\lceil tr_k \rceil} \in G_2 \cap \exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \subset V$$

Because  $V$  is closed set,  $\exp(tY) \in V$ . So for any  $t \in \mathbb{R}$

$$\exp(tY) = \exp\left(\frac{t}{\lceil \frac{t}{\delta} \rceil + 1} Y\right)^{\lceil \frac{t}{\delta} \rceil + 1} \in G_2$$

So  $Y \in \text{Lie}(G_2)$ . This is contradiction.  $\square$

**Proposition 2.30.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $G_0$  be a connected component of  $G$  which contains  $1_G$ . Then  $G_0$  is closed normal subgroup of  $G$ .*

*Proof.* Because  $\tilde{G}_0$  is connected,  $\tilde{G}_0 = G_0$ . So  $G_0$  is closed. Because  $x \mapsto x^{-1}$  is isomorphism,  $G_0^{-1}$  is connected and  $1_G \in G_0^{-1}$ . So  $G_0^{-1} \subset G_0$ . Because  $x \mapsto gx$  is isomorphism, for any  $g \in G_0$ ,  $gG_0$  is connected and contains  $1_G$ . So for any  $g \in G_0$ ,  $gG_0 \subset G_0$ . This implies that  $G_0$  is subgroup of  $G$ . And for any  $g \in G_0$ ,  $gG_0g^{-1}$  is connected and contains  $1_G$ . So for any  $g \in G_0$ ,  $gG_0g^{-1} \subset G_0$ . This implies that  $G_0$  is a normal subgroup of  $G$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.31.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a connected Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$   $G_2$ .
- (S2)  $G_0$  is a connected component of  $G_1$  which contains  $1_{G_1}$ .
- (A1)  $N$  is a connected open neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$ .
- (S3)  $N_m := \{n_1 n_2 \dots n_m \mid n_i \in N, i = 1, 2, \dots, m\}$  for each  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ .

then

- (i)  $G_0$  is closed and open subset of  $G_1$ .
- (ii)  $G_0 = \cup_{i=1}^{\infty} N_i$ .
- (iii) Any connected component of  $G_1$  is closed and open subset of  $G_1$ .
- (iv)  $G_1$  satisfies the second axiom of countability. Specially,  $G_1$  is paracompact.
- (v)  $G_1$  is separable.
- (vi)  $G_1$  is  $\sigma$ -compact.

*Proof of (i) and (ii).* By Lemma 2.5, we can assume  $N = \eta(\exp(\text{Lie}(G_2) \cap B(O, \epsilon)))$  for some  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $N = N^{-1}$ . We set  $H := \cup_{i=1}^{\infty} N_i$ . By continuity of multiple operation in  $G_1$ , for each  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $N_i$  is connected. Because  $1_{G_1} \in N_i$  for any  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $H$  is connected. So,

$$H \subset G_0$$

Because  $N_m$  is an open subset for each  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $H$  is an open subset. Let us fix any  $g \in H^c$ . If we assume  $gN \cap H \neq \emptyset$ , then there is  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  and there are  $n_0 \in N$  and  $n_1, n_2, \dots, n_m \in N$  such that  $gn_0 = n_1 n_2 \dots n_m$ . So  $g \in N_m N^{-1} = N_m N = N_{m+1}$ . This implies  $g \in H$ . This is a contradiction. So  $gN \cap H = \emptyset$ . This means  $H$  is a closed subset of  $G_1$ . Because  $G_0 \subset H \cup H^c$  and  $H$  is open and  $H^c$  is open and  $G_0$  is connected and  $G_0 \cap H \neq \emptyset$ ,  $G_0 \cap H^c = \emptyset$ . This means

$$G_0 \subset H$$

So  $G_0 = H$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (iii).* Let us fix and set any connected component of  $G_1$   $C$ . And let us fix  $g_0 \in C$ . Clearly  $C = g_0 G_0$ . Because  $L_{g_0}$  is isomorphism,  $C$  is open and closed.  $\square$

*Proof of (iv)(v).* In the proof of (ii), we set  $N' := \eta(\exp(\text{Lie}(G_2) \cap \overline{B(O, \epsilon)}))$ . By (ii),  $G_0 = \cup_{n=1}^{\infty} N'_n$ . Because  $N'_n$  is compact for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , clearly,  $G_0$  satisfies the second axiom of countability. Because  $\overline{B(O, \epsilon)}$  is separable,  $N'$  is separable. Because  $N'_n$  is separable for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , clearly,  $G_0$  is separable. And, by (S1) and (iii),  $G_1$  satisfies the second axiom of countability and  $G_1$  is separable.  $\square$

*Proof of (vi).* Let  $\{X_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a sequence of all connected components of  $G$ . Let fix  $\{x_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  such that  $x_i \in X_i$  ( $\forall i$ ). In (A1), we can assume that  $N$  is relative compact. Then  $G = \cup_{m=1}^{\infty} \cup_{k=1}^m x_k \bar{N}_m$  and  $\cup_{k=1}^m x_k \bar{N}_m$  is compact ( $\forall m \in \mathbb{N}$ ). So,  $G$  is  $\sigma$ -compact.  $\square$

From the proof of Lemma2.5, by Proposition2.2, the following holds.

**Lemma 2.6.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G_2$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (A1)  $W$  is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$  in  $G_2$ .
- (S2)  $\mathfrak{g}_W := \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) | \exp(tX) \in W \ |t| \ll 1\}$ .

Then for sufficient small  $\epsilon > 0$ ,

$$W \cap \exp(B(O, \epsilon)) = \exp(\mathfrak{g}_W \cap B(O, \epsilon))$$

**Proposition 2.32.** *Let  $G$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $W$  is a neighborhood of  $1_G$ . Then*

$$\text{Lie}(G) = \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) | \exp(tX) \in W \ (0 \leq t \ll 1)\}$$

*Proof.* By Proposition2.2, there is  $V$  such that  $V$  is a closed subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $V$  is a neighborhood of  $1_G$  and  $V \subset W$ . Clearly  $\mathfrak{g}_V \subset \mathfrak{g}_W$  and  $\mathfrak{g}_V \subset \text{Lie}(G)$ . We assume that there is  $X \in \text{Lie}(G) \setminus \mathfrak{g}_V$ . By Proposition2.29,  $\langle X \rangle \cap \mathfrak{g}_V = \{0\}$ . By Lemma2.4, there is  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$(-\delta, \delta) \times (B(O, \delta) \cap \mathfrak{g}_V) \ni (t, Y) \rightarrow \exp(tX)\exp(Y) \in GL(n, \mathbb{C})$$

is injective. By Lemma2.6,  $\{\exp(tX)\exp(\mathfrak{g}_V \cap B(O, \delta))\}_{t \in (-\delta, \delta)}$  is a family of neighborhood of some point of  $G$ . Because  $\{\exp(tX)\exp(\mathfrak{g}_V \cap B(O, \delta))\}_{t \in (-\delta, \delta)}$  are disjoint,  $G$  does not satisfy the second axiom. This contradicts with Proposition2.31.  $\square$

By Lemma2.6 and Proposition2.32, the following holds.

**Lemma 2.7.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G_2$  is a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (A1)  $W$  is a neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$  in  $G_2$ .
- (S2)  $\mathfrak{g}_W := \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) | \exp(tX) \in W \ |t| \ll 1\}$ .

Then for sufficient small  $\epsilon > 0$ ,

$$W \cap \exp(B(O, \epsilon)) = \exp(\text{Lie}(G_2) \cap B(O, \epsilon)) \tag{2.4.1}$$

**Theorem 2.1** (von Neumann-Cartan's theorem I). *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (S2)  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{g}_2, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_m$  are vector subspaces of  $\text{Lie}(G_2)$  such that

$$\text{Lie}(G_2) = \oplus_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{g}_i \tag{2.4.2}$$

- (S3)  $\mathfrak{g}_i(\epsilon) := \{X \in \text{Lie}(G_2) | \|X\| < \epsilon\}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m, \epsilon > 0$ ).

- (S4) For any  $x \in G_2$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} i_x : \oplus_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{g}_i(\epsilon) & \rightarrow & G_2 \\ & \cup & \cup \\ (X_1, X_2, \dots, X_m) & \mapsto & \exp(X_1)\exp(X_2)\dots\exp(X_m) \end{array} \tag{2.4.3}$$

- (S5)  $\psi := i_e$

- (S6)  $\phi := \exp(\cdot)$

then

- (i)  $G_1$  is a  $C^\omega$ -manifold and  $\{\eta_z \circ \phi\}_{z \in G_1}$  is a local coordinate system.
- (ii)  $\{\eta_z \circ \psi\}_{z \in G_1}$  is a local coordinate system which is equivalent to  $\{\eta_z \circ \phi\}_{z \in G_1}$ .
- (iii) There are open neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$   $U$  and open neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$   $V$  and  $\tau : U \rightarrow V$  is a  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism.

STEP1. Showing  $i_x$  is locally injective. We set

$$\begin{aligned} j_x : G_2 &\rightarrow M(n, \mathbb{C}) \\ \cup &\quad \cup \\ y &\mapsto \log(x^{-1}y) \end{aligned} \quad (2.4.4)$$

By Lemma2.2,

$$j_x \circ i_x(X_1, X_2, \dots, X_m) = X_1 + X_2 + \dots + X_m + o(\|X_1\| + \|X_2\| + \dots + \|X_m\|) \quad (2.4.5)$$

So, the jacobian of  $j_x \circ i_x$  at  $O$  is non-singular. By inverse function theorem(see [12]),  $i_x$  is locally injective.  $\square$

STEP2. Constructing local coordinates system of  $G_2$ . By Lemma2.7, there is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

$$V_\epsilon := \exp(\text{Lie}(G) \cap B(O, \epsilon)) = V \cap \exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \quad (2.4.6)$$

Clearly  $V_\epsilon$  is an open neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$ . By (2.4.6), for any  $X_0 \in \text{Lie}(G) \cap B(O, \epsilon)$  and  $\delta > 0$  such that  $B(X_0, \delta) \subset B(O, \epsilon)$ ,

$$\exp(\text{Lie}(G) \cap B(X_0, \delta)) = V \cap \exp(B(X_0, \delta)) \quad (2.4.7)$$

Because the topology of  $V$  is equal to the relative topology respect to  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ ,  $i_e : \text{Lie}(G) \cap B(O, \epsilon) \rightarrow G_2 \cap \exp(B(O, \epsilon))$  is an continuous and open map. By STEP1,  $i_e$  is a homeomorphism.

And, for any  $x \in G_2$ ,  $i_x : \text{Lie}(G_2) \cap B(O, \epsilon) \rightarrow xV_\epsilon$  is homeomorphism.  $\square$

STEP3. Constructing local coordinates system of  $G_1$ . There is  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$V_\delta V_\delta^{-1} V_\delta \subset V_\epsilon \quad (2.4.8)$$

$U_\delta := \eta(V_\delta)$ . For any  $x' \in G_1$ ,  $\phi'_x : \text{Lie}(G_2) \cap B(O, \delta) \ni X \mapsto x' \eta(\exp(X)) \in x' U_\delta$ . Clearly  $\phi'_x$  is homeomorphism. By Proposition,  $U_\epsilon$  and  $V_\epsilon$  satisfy the conditions in Definition2.1.  $\square$

STEP4. Showing (i). Let us assume  $zU_\delta \cap wU_\delta \neq \emptyset$  and let us fix any  $X \in \phi_z^{-1}(zU_\delta \cap wU_\delta)$  and let us set  $Y := \phi_w^{-1}(\phi_z(X))$ . Then

$$Y = \log(\tau(w^{-1}z\eta(\exp(X)))) \quad (2.4.9)$$

There are  $u_x, u_y \in U_\delta$  and  $v_x, v_y \in V_\delta$  such that

$$zu_x = wu_y$$

and

$$\eta(v_x) = u_x, \quad \eta(v_y) = u_y$$

By (2.4.8),

$$v_x^{-1} \in V_\epsilon \quad (2.4.10)$$

So

$$\eta(v_x^{-1}) = \eta(v_x)^{-1}$$

This implies

$$u_y u_x^{-1} = \eta(v_y) \eta(v_x^{-1})$$

By (2.4.10),

$$\eta(v_y) \eta(v_x^{-1}) = \eta(v_y x_x^{-1})$$

So

$$Y = \log(\tau(\eta(v_y x_x^{-1}) \eta(\exp(X)))) \quad (2.4.11)$$

Because  $v_y x_x^{-1} \exp(X) \in V_\epsilon$ ,

$$\eta(v_y x_x^{-1}) \eta(\exp(X)) = \eta(v_y x_x^{-1} \exp(X))$$

So

$$Y = \log(v_y x_x^{-1} \exp(X)) \quad (2.4.12)$$

Consequently,  $\phi_w^{-1} \circ \phi_z$  is  $C^\omega$ -class.  $\square$

STEP5. Showing (iii). It is possible to show (iii) by from STEP1. to STEP4.  $\square$

STEP6. Showing  $\psi^{-1} \circ \phi$  is locally  $C^\omega$ -homeomorphism. It is possible to show STEP6 by STEP1.  $\square$

STEP7. Showing (ii). If  $zU_\delta \cap wU_\delta \neq \phi$ ,

$$\phi^{-1} \circ \tau_w \circ \eta_z \circ \phi = \phi^{-1} \circ \psi \circ \psi^{-1} \circ \tau_w \circ \eta_z \circ \psi \circ \psi^{-1} \circ \phi$$

and

$$\psi^{-1} \circ \tau_w \circ \eta_z \circ \phi = \psi^{-1} \circ \tau_w \circ \eta_z \circ \psi \circ \psi^{-1} \circ \phi$$

So by STEP6, (iii) holds.  $\square$

**Proposition 2.33.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. Then there is an open neighborhood  $U$  such that  $U$  has no subgroups without  $\{e\}$ .*

*Case when  $Lie(G) = \{0\}$ .* By von-Neumann Cartan theorem,  $\{e\}$  is an open neighborhood.  $\square$

*Case when  $Lie(G) \neq \{0\}$ .* There is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $Exp : Lie(G) \cap B(O, 2\epsilon) \ni X \mapsto Exp(X) \in Exp(Lie(G) \cap B(O, 2\epsilon))$  is a diffeomorphism and  $Exp(Lie(G) \cap B(O, 2\epsilon))$  is an open subset of  $G$ . We set  $U := Exp(Lie(G) \cap B(O, \epsilon))$ . Let us any  $Exp(X) \in U$  such that  $X \in Lie(G) \cap B(O, \epsilon) \setminus \{0\}$ . We set  $g := Exp(\lfloor \frac{\|X\|}{\epsilon} \rfloor X)$ . Then  $\epsilon \leq \lfloor \frac{\|X\|}{\epsilon} \rfloor \|X\| < 2\epsilon$ . So,  $g \notin U$ . This implies that  $U$  has no subgroups without  $\{e\}$ .  $\square$

## 2.4.2 Analycity of Lie group

**Definition 2.16** (One-parameter group). *We call  $g \in C(\mathbb{R}, G)$  a one-parameter group of  $G$  if  $g(s+t) = g(s)g(t)$  (for any  $s, t \in \mathbb{R}$ ).*

**Proposition 2.34.** *Let  $G_1$  be a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . Let us assume  $\tau$  is a local isomorphism from  $G_1$  to  $G_2$ . And let  $g \in C(\mathbb{R}, G)$  be a one-parameter group of  $G$ . Then there is  $\epsilon > 0$  and such that there is the unique  $X \in Lie(G_2)$  such that*

$$\tau(g(s)) = exp(sX) \quad \forall s \in (-\epsilon, \epsilon) \tag{2.4.13}$$

*Existence.* Let us fix  $\tau : U \rightarrow V$  is a local isomorphism and  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $i : Lie(G_2) \cap B(O, 2\epsilon) \rightarrow G_2 \cap exp(B(O, 2\epsilon))$  be a homeomorphism and  $\delta > 0$  such that  $g((-\delta, \delta)) \subset U$ . There is the one-parameter subgroup  $h$  such that  $h|_{(-\delta, \delta)} = \tau \circ g|_{(-\delta, \delta)}$ .

If  $h \equiv 1_{G_2}$ , then  $O$  satisfies (2.4.13). Else if  $h \equiv 1_{G_2}$ , there is  $t_0 \in (0, \delta)$  and  $X_1 \in Lie(G_2) \cap B(O, \epsilon)$  such that  $1_{G_2} \neq h(t_0) = exp(X_1)$ . We set  $X_0 := \frac{X_1}{t_0}$ .

There is  $Y_1 \in Lie(G_2) \cap B(O, \epsilon)$  such that

$$h\left(\frac{t_0}{2}\right) = exp(Y_1)$$

Then  $exp(X_1) = h(t_0) = exp(2Y_1)$ . Because  $2Y_1 \in Lie(G_2) \cap B(O, 2\epsilon)$ ,  $X_1 = 2Y_1$ . So,

$$h\left(\frac{t_0}{2}\right) = exp\left(\frac{1}{2}X_1\right)$$

And there is  $Y_1 \in Lie(G_2) \cap B(O, \epsilon)$  such that

$$h\left(\frac{t_0}{4}\right) = exp(Y_2)$$

Then  $exp(Y_1) = h\left(\frac{t_0}{2}\right) = exp(2Y_2)$ . Because  $2Y_2 \in Lie(G_2) \cap B(O, 2\epsilon)$ ,  $Y_1 = 2Y_2$ . So,

$$h\left(\frac{t_0}{4}\right) = exp\left(\frac{1}{2}Y_1\right) = exp\left(\frac{1}{4}X_1\right)$$

So, by mathematical induction,

$$h\left(\frac{t_0}{2^m}\right) = exp\left(\frac{1}{2^m}X_1\right) \quad (\forall m \in \mathbb{N})$$

By calculating powers of both sides,

$$h\left(t_0 \frac{k}{2^m}\right) = exp\left(t_0 \frac{k}{2^m}X_0\right) \quad (\forall k, m \in \mathbb{N})$$

Because  $\{t_0 \frac{k}{2^m} | k, m \in \mathbb{N} \text{ such that } \frac{k}{2^m} \leq 1\}$  is dense in  $[0, \delta]$ ,

$$h(t) = \exp(tX_0) \quad (\forall t \in (-\delta, \delta))$$

□

*Uniqueness.* Let us fix any  $X, Y \in \text{Lie}(G_2)$  such that  $\exp(tX) = \exp(tY)$  ( $\forall t \in \mathbb{R}$ ). If there is  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $X = aY$ ,  $\exp(t(a-1)Y) = E$  ( $\forall t \in \mathbb{R}$ ). By (i) of Theorem2.1,  $a = 1$  or  $Y = 0$ .

If there is  $X$  and  $Y$  are linear independent, there are  $Z_1, Z_2, \dots, Z_r$  such that  $Z_1, Z_2, \dots, Z_r, X, -Y$  are the basis of  $\text{Lie}(G_2)$ .  $\exp(tX) = \exp(tY)$  implies  $\exp(tX)\exp(t(-Y)) = e$ . This contradicts with (ii) of Theorem2.1. □

**Theorem 2.2.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_{1,1}$  be a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{1,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2)  $G_{2,1}$  be a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{2,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(A1)  $\Phi \in C(G_{1,1}, G_{2,1})$  is a homomorphism.

then

(i) There is a homomorphism of Lie algebras  $\iota : \text{Lie}(G_{1,1}) \rightarrow \text{Lie}(G_{2,1})$  such that

$$\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(tX))) = \eta_2(\exp(t\iota(X))) \quad (|t| \ll 1) \quad (2.4.14)$$

(ii)  $\Phi$  is  $C^\omega$ -class.

(iii) If  $\Phi$  is a local isomorphism, then  $\iota$  is an isomorphism.

*STEP1. constructing  $\iota$ .* For each  $X \in \text{Lie}(G_{1,1})$ , by Proposition2.34, there is only one  $Y$  such that

$$\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(tX))) = \eta_2(\exp(tY)) \quad (\text{any } t \text{ such that } |t| \ll 1)$$

We set  $\iota(X) := Y$ . □

*STEP2. Showing  $\iota$  is a linear.* For any  $X \in \text{Lie}(G_{1,1})$  and  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ , clearly  $\iota(aX) := a\iota(X)$ .

For any  $X, Y \in \text{Lie}(G_{1,1})$  and  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $|t| \ll 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & \Phi(\eta_1(\exp(t(X+Y)))) \\ &= \Phi(\eta_1(\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} (\exp(\frac{t}{m}X)\exp(\frac{t}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \Phi(\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \eta_1((\exp(\frac{t}{m}X)\exp(\frac{t}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \Phi(\eta_1((\exp(\frac{t}{m}X)\exp(\frac{t}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \Phi(\eta_1((\exp(\frac{t}{m}X)\exp(\frac{t}{m}Y)))^m) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \Phi(\eta_1((\exp(\frac{t}{m}X)\exp(\frac{t}{m}Y))))^m \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \{\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(\frac{t}{m}X)))\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(\frac{t}{m}Y)))\}^m \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \{\eta_2(\exp(\frac{t}{m}\iota(X)))\eta_2(\exp(\frac{t}{m}\iota(Y)))\}^m \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \{\eta_2(\exp(\frac{t}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{t}{m}\iota(Y)))\}^m \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \eta_2(\{\exp(\frac{t}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{t}{m}\iota(Y))\}^m) \\ &= \eta_2(\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \{\exp(\frac{t}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{t}{m}\iota(Y))\}^m) \\ &= \eta_2(t(\iota(X) + \iota(Y))) \end{aligned}$$

So

$$\iota(X+Y) = \iota(X) + \iota(Y)$$

□



*STEP2. Showing (ii).* Let  $\psi_i$  is the local coordinate of  $G_{i,2}$  in von Neumann-Cartan's theorem( $i = 1, 2$ ). By (i), for any  $x \in G_{1,1}$  and  $X \in Lie(G_{1,1})$  such that  $\|X\| \ll 1$

$$\Phi(\eta_{x,1} \circ \psi_1^{-1}(X)) = \Phi(x)\eta_2(\psi_2^{-1}(\iota(X)))$$

This implies

$$\psi_2(\tau_{\Phi(x),2}(\Phi(\eta_{x,1} \circ \psi_1^{-1}(X)))) = \iota(X)$$

Because  $\iota$  is a linear mapping,  $\Phi$  is  $C^\omega$ . □

*STEP3. Showing  $\iota([X, Y]) = [\iota(X), \iota(Y)]$ .* By Proposition 2.18, for any  $X, Y \in Lie(G_{1,1})$  and  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $|t| \ll 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & \Phi(\eta_1(\exp(t([X, Y]))) \\ &= \Phi(\eta_1(\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} (\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}Y)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \Phi(\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \eta_1((\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}Y)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \Phi(\eta_1((\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}Y)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \Phi(\eta_1((\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}Y)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \Phi(\eta_1((\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}Y)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \Phi(\eta_1((\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}Y)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}X)\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}Y))^m)) \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \{\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}X)))\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}Y)))\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}X)))\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}Y)))\}^m \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \{\eta_2(\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(X)))\eta_2(\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(Y)))\eta_2(\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(X)))\eta_2(\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(Y)))\}^m \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \{\eta_2(\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(Y))\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(Y)))\}^m \\ &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \eta_2(\{\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(Y))\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(Y))\}^m) \\ &= \eta_2(\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \{\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(Y))\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(X))\exp(\frac{-\sqrt{t}}{m}\iota(Y))\}^m) \\ &= \eta_2(t[\iota(X), \iota(Y)]) \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 2.35.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_{1,1}$  be a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{1,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2)  $G_{2,1}$  be a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{2,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S3)  $G_{3,1}$  be a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{3,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(A1)  $f : G_{1,1} \rightarrow G_{2,1}$  is a homomorphism of Lie groups.

(A2)  $g : G_{2,1} \rightarrow G_{3,1}$  is a homomorphism of Lie groups.

(S4) By Proposition prop:homomorphism analytic, homomorphisms of Lie algebras derived from  $f \circ g, f, g$ , respectively. We define  $\Phi(f \circ g), \Phi(f), \Phi(g)$  are homomorphisms of Lie algebras derived from  $f \circ g, f, g$ , respectively.

then

$$\Phi(f \circ g) = \Phi(g) \circ \Phi(f) \tag{2.4.15}$$

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $X \in Lie(G_{1,1})$ . Because for  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $|t| \ll 1$

$$\begin{aligned} & \eta_3(\exp(t\Phi(g \circ f)X)) \\ &= g \circ f(\eta_1(\exp(tX))) \\ &= g(\eta_2(\exp t\Phi(f)X)) \\ &= \eta_3(\exp(t\Phi(g)\Phi(f)X)) \end{aligned}$$

$$\Phi(f \circ g) = \Phi(g) \circ \Phi(f).$$

□

By Theorem 2.2, any inner automorphism of  $G_1$  is  $C^\omega$ -class. By von-Neumann Cartan's theorem, This implies the following two Proposition.

**Proposition 2.36.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (S2) For sufficient small open neighborhood of  $1_{G_2}$   $V$  and  $z \in G_1$ , we set  $\mu_z : V \ni g \mapsto gz \in G_1$ .

then

- (i)  $\{\mu_z \circ \phi\}_{z \in G_1}$  is a local coordinate system of  $G_1$  which is equivalent to  $\{\eta_z \circ \phi\}_{z \in G_1}$ .
- (ii)  $\{\mu_z \circ \psi\}_{z \in G_1}$  is a local coordinate system of  $G_1$  which is equivalent to  $\{\eta_z \circ \psi\}_{z \in G_1}$ .

**Proposition 2.37.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

then for any  $g \in G_1$ ,

- (i)  $l_g : G_1 \ni x \mapsto gx \in G_1$  is  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism.
- (ii)  $r_g : G_1 \ni x \mapsto xg \in G_1$  is  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism.

These Propositions imply the following theorem.

**Theorem 2.3** (von Neumann-Cartan's theorem II). *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (S2)  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{g}_2, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_m$  are vector subspaces of  $Lie(G_2)$  such that

$$Lie(G_2) = \bigoplus_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{g}_i$$

- (S3)  $\mathfrak{g}_i(\epsilon) := \{X \in Lie(G_2) \mid \|X\| < \epsilon\}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m, \epsilon > 0$ ).

- (S4) For any  $x \in G_2$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} i_x : \bigoplus_{i=1}^m \mathfrak{g}_i(\epsilon) & \rightarrow & G_2 \\ \Psi & & \Psi \\ (X_1, X_2, \dots, X_m) & \mapsto & x \exp(X_1) \exp(X_2) \dots \exp(X_m) \end{array}$$

then  $G_1 \times G_1 \ni (x, y) \mapsto xy^{-1} \in G_1$  is  $C^\omega$ -class.

**Proposition 2.38** (Exponential mapping of Lie algebra). *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (S2)  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $\exp(Lie(G_1) \cap B(O, \epsilon))$ .
- (S3) For each  $X \in Lie(G_1)$ , set  $Exp(X) := \eta(\exp(\frac{X}{m}))^m$  for  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\frac{X}{m} \in B(O, \epsilon)$ .

then the followings hold.

- (i)  $Exp$  is well-defined and continuous.

*Proof of (i).* Let us fix any  $m, m' \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\frac{X}{m} \in B(O, \epsilon)$  and  $\frac{X}{m'} \in B(O, \epsilon)$ . Then  $\frac{iX}{mm'} \in B(O, \epsilon)$   $i = 0, 1, \dots, \max(m, m')$ . By the Definition of locally isomorphism (Definition 2.1),

$$\eta(\exp(\frac{t}{m}X))^m = \eta(\exp(\frac{t}{mm'}X))^{mm'} = \eta(\exp(\frac{t}{m'}X))^{m'}$$

So  $Exp$  is well-defined. Because  $\eta$  and  $\exp$  are continuous and  $G_1$  is topological group,  $Exp$  is continuous.  $\square$

## 2.5 Correspondence between Lie groups and Lie algebras

### 2.5.1 Tangent space of Lie Groups

**Proposition 2.39.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2) For each  $X \in Lie(G_1)$ ,

$$\iota(X)(f) := \frac{d}{dt}\Big|_{t=0} f(\eta(\exp(tX))) \quad (f \in C^\infty(1_{G_1}))$$

then  $\iota(Lie(G_1)) \subset T_{1_{G_1}}(G_1)$  and  $\iota : Lie(G_1) \rightarrow T_{1_{G_1}}(G_1)$  is a isomorphism of vector spaces.

*STEP0:Proof of  $\iota(Lie(G_1)) \subset T_{1_{G_1}}(G_1)$ .* By Leibniz product rule in calculus,  $\iota(Lie(G_1)) \subset T_{1_{G_1}}(G_1)$ .  $\square$

*STEP1:Proof of linearity of  $\iota$ .* Let us fix any  $X \in Lie(G_1)$  and  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ . For the formula of the composition of  $f(\eta(\exp(\cdot X)))$  and  $a \cdot$ ,  $\iota(aX) = a\iota(X)$

And let us fix any  $Y \in Lie(G_1)$ . By Lemma2.2,

$$f(\eta(\psi(t(X+Y)))) = f(\eta(\varphi(\varphi^{-1}\psi(t(X+Y)))) = f(\eta(\varphi((tX, tY) + o(t))))$$

By the chain rule,  $\iota(X+Y)(f) = \frac{d}{dt}\Big|_{t=0} f(\eta(\varphi(tX, tY)))$ . By applying the chain rule to the composition of  $(u, w) \mapsto f(\eta(\varphi(uX, wY)))$  and  $t \mapsto (tX, tY)$ ,

Because  $f(\eta(\exp(t(X+Y)))) = f(\eta(\exp(tX)\exp(tY) + o(t)))$ ,

$$\frac{d}{dt}\Big|_{t=0} f(\eta(\varphi(tX, tY))) = \iota(X)(f) + \iota(Y)(f)$$

$\square$

*STEP2:Proof of that  $\iota$  is injective.* Let us fin any  $X \in Lie(G_1)$  such that  $X \neq O$ . By linearity of  $\iota$ , it is enough to show  $\iota(X) \neq 0$ . There is  $X_2, X_3, \dots, X_r \in Lie(G_1)$  such that  $X, X_2, X_3, \dots, X_r$  is a basis of  $Lie(G_1)$ . Here,  $r := Lie(G_1)$ . Let us set  $f_X(\eta(\psi(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_r))) := t_1$  for  $|t_1| \ll 1, \dots, |t_r| \ll 1$ . Clearly  $f_X \in C^\infty(1_{G_1})$  and  $\iota(X)(f_X) = 1$ . So  $\iota(X) \neq 0$ .  $\square$

*STEP3:Proof of that  $\iota$  is surjective.* By Proposition2.1,  $\dim T_{1_{G_1}} = Lie(G_1)$ . By this and STEP1 and STEP2,  $\iota$  is surjective.  $\square$

### 2.5.2 Homomorphism of Lie groups

**Theorem 2.4.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_{1,1}$  be a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{1,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2)  $G_{2,1}$  be a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{2,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(A1)  $\Phi \in C(G_{1,1}, G_{2,1})$  is a homomorphism.

then

(i)  $d\Phi_e(i_1(X)) = i_2(\iota(X))$  ( $\forall X \in Lie(G_{1,1})$ ). Here,  $i_i : Lie(G_{i,1}) \rightarrow T_e(G_{i,1})$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ) are isomorphisms of two vector spaces.

(ii)  $\Phi(\text{Exp}(X)) = \text{Exp}(i_2^{-1}(d\Phi_e(i_1(X))))$  ( $\forall X \in Lie(G_{1,1})$ )

*STEP1. Showing (i).* Let us fix any  $X \in Lie(G_{1,1})$  and  $f \in C^\infty(1_{G_{2,1}})$ . Then

$$f(\Phi(\eta_1(\exp(tX)))) = f(\eta_2(\exp t\iota(X))) \quad (\forall t : |t| \ll 1)$$

Differentiating both sides by  $t$  and setting  $t = 0$ ,

$$d\Phi_e(\iota_1(X))(f) = i_2(\iota(X))(f)$$

$\square$

STEP2. Showing (ii). Let us fix any  $X \in \text{Lie}(G_{1,1})$ . For sufficient large  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
\Phi(\text{Exp}(X)) &= \Phi(\text{Exp}(\frac{1}{m}X))^m \\
&= \Phi(\eta_1(\text{exp}(\frac{1}{m}X)))^m \\
&= \eta_2(\text{exp}(\iota(\frac{1}{m}X)))^m \\
&= \eta_2(\text{exp}(i_2^{-1}(i_2(\iota(\frac{1}{m}X))))^m \\
&= \eta_2(\text{exp}(d\Phi_e(i_1(\frac{1}{m}X))))^m \\
&= \text{Exp}(d\Phi_e(i_1(\frac{1}{m}X)))^m \\
&= \text{Exp}(d\Phi_e(i_1(m\frac{1}{m}X))) \\
&= \text{Exp}(d\Phi_e(i_1(X)))
\end{aligned}$$

□

### 2.5.3 Invariant vector fields of Lie Groups

It is easy to show the following proposition.

**Proposition 2.40** (Regular representation on  $C^\infty(G)$ ). *Let  $G_1$  be a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a linear Lie subgroup  $G_2$ . For  $g \in G_1$  and  $f \in C^\infty(G_1)$ , we set*

$$\pi_L(g)f(x) := f(g^{-1}x), \quad \pi_R(g)f(x) := f(xg), \quad (x \in G_1) \quad (2.5.1)$$

Then  $\pi_L$  and  $\pi_R$  are representation of  $G_1$ . We call  $\pi_L$  the left regular representation of  $G_1$  and  $\pi_R$  the right regular representation of  $G_1$

*Proof.* By

$$\begin{aligned}
&\pi_L(g_1)\pi_L(g_2)f(x) \\
&= \pi_L(g_2)f(g_1^{-1}x) \\
&= f(g_2^{-1}g_1^{-1}x) \\
&= f((g_1g_2)^{-1}x) \\
&= \pi_L(g_1g_2)f(x)
\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
&\pi_R(g_1)\pi_R(g_2)f(x) \\
&= \pi_R(g_2)f(xg_1) \\
&= f(xg_1g_2) \\
&= \pi_R(g_1g_2)f(x)
\end{aligned}$$

$\pi_L$  and  $\pi_R$  are representation of  $G_1$ . □

**Definition 2.17** ( $\mathcal{D}(M)$ ). *Let  $M$  be a  $C^\infty$ -class manifold. Denote the set of all  $C^\infty$ -class vector fields by  $\mathfrak{X}$ . Denote the algebra on  $\mathbb{R}$  generated by  $C^\infty(M, \mathbb{R})$  and  $\mathfrak{X}(M)$  with the operation of  $\text{End}_{\mathbb{C}}(C^\infty(M))$  by  $\mathcal{D}(M)$ .*

**Definition 2.18** (Invariant vector field on a Lie group). *Let  $G_1$  be a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$ . We call  $P \in \mathcal{D}(G_1)$  an left invariant differential operation if  $\pi_L(g)P = P\pi_L(g)$  for any  $g \in G_1$ . We call  $P \in \mathcal{D}(G_1)$  an right invariant differential operation if  $\pi_R(g)P = P\pi_R(g)$  for any  $g \in G_1$ . If  $P \in \mathfrak{X}(G_1)$  then we call  $P$  a left invariant vector field on  $G_1$  by  $\mathfrak{X}_L(G_1)$ . If  $P \in \mathfrak{X}(G_1)$  then we call  $P$  a right invariant vector field on  $G_1$ . We denote the set of all left invariant differential fields on  $G_1$  by  $\mathfrak{X}_L(G_1)$ . We denote the set of all right invariant differential fields on  $G_1$  by  $\mathfrak{X}_R(G_1)$ .*

The following clearly holds.

**Proposition 2.41.** *Let  $G_1$  be a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$ . Then  $\mathfrak{X}_L(G_1)$  and  $\mathfrak{X}_R(G_1)$  are algebras on  $\mathbb{R}$ .*

**Proposition 2.42.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2) For each  $X \in Lie(G_1)$ ,

$$\iota_L(X)(f)(x) := \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} f(x\eta(\exp(tX))) \quad (f \in C^\infty(1_{G_1}, x \in G_1)) \quad (2.5.2)$$

and

$$\iota_R(X)(f)(x) := \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} f(\eta(\exp(-tX))x) \quad (f \in C^\infty(1_{G_1}, x \in G_1)) \quad (2.5.3)$$

then the followings hold.

(i)  $\iota_L$  is an isomorphism of Lie algebras between  $Lie(G_1)$  and  $\mathfrak{X}_L(G_1)$ . In particular, for any  $X, Y \in Lie(G_1)$

$$[\iota_L(X), \iota_L(Y)] = \iota_L([X, Y]) \quad (2.5.4)$$

(ii)  $\iota_R$  is an isomorphism of Lie algebras between  $Lie(G_1)$  and  $\mathfrak{X}_R(G_1)$ .

**STEP1.**  $\iota_L(Lie(G_1)) \subset \mathfrak{X}_L(G_1)$ . By analyticity of multiple operation of  $G_1$  and the product rule in calculus,  $\iota_L(Lie(G_1)) \subset \mathfrak{X}_L(G_1)$ . For any  $g \in G_1$  and  $f \in C^\infty(G_1)$  and  $x \in G_1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & \pi_L(g)\iota_L(X)(f)(x) \\ &= \iota_L(X)(f)(g^{-1}x) \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} f((g^{-1}x)\eta(\exp(tX))) \Big|_{t=0} \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} f(g^{-1}(x\eta(\exp(tX)))) \Big|_{t=0} \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} \pi_L(g)f(x\eta(\exp(tX))) \Big|_{t=0} \\ &= \iota_L(X)\pi_L(g)f(x) \end{aligned} \quad (2.5.5)$$

So  $\iota_L(X)$  is left invariant. □

**STEP2.**  $\iota_R(Lie(G_1)) \subset \mathfrak{X}_R(G_1)$ . It is easy to show this by the similar method to STEP1. □

**STEP3.**  $\iota_L$  and  $\iota_R$  are  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear and injective. It is easy to show this by the similar method to Proposition2.39. □

**STEP4.**  $\iota_L$  and  $\iota_R$  are surjective. Let us fix any  $F \in \mathfrak{X}_L(G_1)$ . By Proposition2.39, there is  $X \in Lie(G_1)$  such that

$$F(f)(e) = \iota(X)(f) \quad (\forall f \in C^\infty(G_1), \forall x \in G_1) \quad (2.5.6)$$

Because  $F$  is a left invariant vector field, for any  $x \in G_1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & F(f)(x) = \\ &= \pi_L(x^{-1})(F(f))(e) \\ &= F(\pi_L(x^{-1})(f))(e) \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} \pi_L(x^{-1})(f)(\eta(\exp(tX))) \Big|_{t=0} \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} f(x\eta(\exp(tX))) \Big|_{t=0} \\ &= \iota_L(X)(f)(x) \end{aligned} \quad (2.5.7)$$

□

STEP5. Calculas of  $\iota([X, Y])$ . Let us fix any  $f \in C^\infty(1_{G_1})$ .

By Proposition2.18,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \iota([X, Y])(f) \\
&= \frac{d}{dt} f(\eta(\exp(t[X, Y])))|_{t=0} \\
&= \frac{d}{dt} f(\eta(\exp(\sqrt{t}X)\exp(\sqrt{t}Y)\exp(-\sqrt{t}X)\exp(-\sqrt{t}Y)))|_{t=0}
\end{aligned} \tag{2.5.8}$$

□

STEP6. Taylor expansion of  $f(\eta(\exp(t_1X_1)\exp(t_2X_2)\exp(t_3X_3)\exp(t_4X_4)))$ . By the definition of  $\iota_L$ , for any  $i_4 \in \mathbb{Z} \cap [0, \infty)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \iota_L(X_4)^{i_4}(f)(\exp(t_1X_1)\exp(t_2X_2)\exp(t_3X_3)) \\
&= \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t_4}\right)^{i_4} f(\eta(\exp(t_1X_1)\exp(t_2X_2)\exp(t_3X_3)\exp(t_4X_4))|_{t_4=0}
\end{aligned} \tag{2.5.9}$$

By repeating the above discussion in the same manner below, for any  $i_1, i_2, i_3, i_4 \in \mathbb{Z} \cap [0, \infty)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \iota_L(X_1)^{i_1}\iota_L(X_2)^{i_2}\iota_L(X_3)^{i_3}\iota_L(X_4)^{i_4}(f)(e) \\
&= \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t_1}\right)^{i_1} \dots \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t_4}\right)^{i_4} f(\eta(\prod_{k=1}^4 \exp(t_k X_k))|_{t=0}
\end{aligned} \tag{2.5.10}$$

So,

$$\begin{aligned}
& f(\exp(t_1X_1)\exp(t_2X_2)\exp(t_3X_3)\exp(t_4X_4)) \\
&= f(e) \\
&+ \sum_{k=1}^4 \iota_L(X_k)(f) \\
&+ \sum_{t_1+\dots+t_4=2} \frac{1}{i_1!} \frac{1}{i_2!} \frac{1}{i_3!} \frac{1}{i_4!} \iota_L(X_1)^{i_1} \dots \iota_L(X_4)^{i_4} f(e) t^{i_1} \dots t^{i_4} \\
&+ o(|\mathbf{t}|^2)
\end{aligned} \tag{2.5.11}$$

□

STEP7. Showing  $\iota_L([X, Y]) = [\iota_L(X), \iota_L(Y)]$ . In we set  $t_1 = t_2 = -t_3 = -t_4 = t$  and  $X_1 = -X_3 = X$  and  $X_2 = -X_4 = Y$  in (2.5.11),

$$\begin{aligned}
& f(\exp(\sqrt{t}X)\exp(\sqrt{t}Y)\exp(-\sqrt{t}X)\exp(-\sqrt{t}Y)) \\
&= f(e) \\
&+ [\iota(X), \iota(Y)](f)t \\
&+ o(|\mathbf{t}|)
\end{aligned} \tag{2.5.12}$$

By (2.5.8),

$$\iota([X, Y])(f) = [\iota(X), \iota(Y)](f) \tag{2.5.13}$$

□

STEP4 in the proof of Proposition2.42 implies the following Proposition.

**Proposition 2.43.** Let  $G_1$  be a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$ . Let us fix any  $F_1, F_2 \in \mathfrak{X}_L(G_1)$  such that  $F_1(f)(e) = F_2(f)(e)$  ( $\forall f \in C^\infty(e)$ ). Then  $F_1 = F_2$ .

#### 2.5.4 Taylor expansion of $C^\omega$ -class function

STEP6 in the proof of Proposition2.42 implies the following Proposition.

**Proposition 2.44.** Let

(S1)  $G_1$  be a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_2$ .

(S2)  $f$  be a  $C^\infty$ -class function at a neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$ .

(S3)  $X_1, \dots, X_m \in \text{Lie}(G_1)$ .

(S4)  $g(\mathbf{t}) := f(\sum_{i=1}^m t_i X_i)$ .

Then

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t_1}\right)^{i_1} \dots \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t_m}\right)^{i_m} g(0) = \iota_L(X_1)^{i_1} \dots \iota_L(X_m)^{i_m} f \quad (2.5.14)$$

**Theorem 2.5.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_{1,1}$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{1,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2)  $G_{2,1}$  is a Lie group which is isomorphic to a Lie subgroup  $G_{2,2}$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

then the followings are equivalent.

(i)  $\text{Lie}(G_{1,1})$  and  $\text{Lie}(G_{2,1})$  are isomorphic.

(ii)  $G_{1,1}$  and  $G_{2,1}$  are locally isomorphic.

*Proof of (ii)  $\implies$  (i).* If (ii), by the same argument of the proof of Proposition 2.2 and Lemma 2.6 and von Neumann-Cartan's theorem, (ii)  $\implies$  (i).  $\square$

*Proof of (i)  $\implies$  (ii).* Let  $\Phi : \text{Lie}(G_{1,1}) \rightarrow \text{Lie}(G_{2,1})$  be an isomorphism. Let  $X_{1,1}, \dots, X_{1,m}$  be a basis of  $\text{Lie}(G_{1,1})$ . And let us set  $X_{2,i} := \Phi(X_{1,i})$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ). We set  $e_j : (-\epsilon, \epsilon)^m \ni (t_1, \dots, t_m) \rightarrow \prod_{i=1}^m \exp(t_i X_{j,i})$  ( $j = 1, 2$ ). There is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $e_j((-\epsilon, \epsilon)^m)$  is an open subset of  $G_j$  and  $e_j((-\epsilon, \epsilon)^m) \subset V_j$  and  $e_j$  is homeomorphism ( $j = 1, 2$ ).

We set  $\Psi : \eta_1(e_1((-\epsilon, \epsilon)^m)) \rightarrow \eta_2(e_2((-\epsilon, \epsilon)^m))$  by  $\Psi(e_1(\mathbf{t})) := e_2(\mathbf{t})$ . There is  $\delta > 0$  such that  $e_j((-\delta, \delta)^m) e_j((-\delta, \delta)^m) \subset e_j((-\epsilon, \epsilon)^m)$  ( $j = 1, 2$ ). We set  $\phi_{j,i} : (-\delta, \delta)^{2m} \rightarrow (-\epsilon, \epsilon)$  by

$$e_j(\mathbf{x}) e_j(\mathbf{y}) = e_j(\phi_{j,1}(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y}), \dots, \phi_{j,m}(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y})) \quad (2.5.15)$$

( $j = 1, 2$ ). We set  $\psi_{j,i}(e_j(\mathbf{x}) e_j(\mathbf{y})) := \phi_{j,i}(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y})$ . By von Neumann-Cartan's theorem,  $\phi_{\{j,i\}}$  are real analytic functions. So, for each  $j, i$  there are  $C_{j,i,I,J}$   $I, J \in \mathbb{Z}^m$

$$\phi_{j,i}(\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{y}) = \sum C_{j,i,I,J} t^{(I,J)} \quad (2.5.16)$$

We will show  $\phi_{1,i} = \phi_{2,i}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ). By Proposition 2.44,

$$C_{j,i,I,J} = \iota_L(X_1)^{i_1} \dots \iota_L(X_m)^{i_m} \iota_L(X_1)^{j_1} \dots \iota_L(X_m)^{j_m} \psi_{j,i}(0) \quad (2.5.17)$$

Let us fix  $k, l \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\}$ . Because  $\Phi$  is an isomorphism, there is  $c_{k,l,1}, \dots, c_{k,l,m} \in \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$[X_{j,k}, X_{j,l}] = \sum_{i=1}^m c_{k,l,i} X_{j,i} \quad (2.5.18)$$

So, by (2.5.4),

$$\iota_L(X_{j,k}) \iota_L(X_{j,l}) = \iota_L(X_{j,l}) \iota_L(X_{j,k}) + \sum_{i=1}^m c_{k,l,i} \iota_L(X_{j,i}) \quad (2.5.19)$$

By repeating apply of this equation to  $\iota_L(X_1)^{i_1} \dots \iota_L(X_m)^{j_m}$ ,  $C_{1,i,I,J} = C_{2,i,I,J}$ . So  $\phi_{1,i} = \phi_{2,i}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ).

We set  $W_j := \eta_j(e_j((-\delta, \delta)^{2m}))$   $j = 1, 2$ . Because  $\phi_{1,i} = \phi_{2,i}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, m$ ), for each  $x, y \in W_1$

$$xy \in W_1 \iff \Psi(x) \Psi(y) \in W_2 \quad (2.5.20)$$

and if  $xy \in W_1$

$$\Psi(xy) = \Psi(x) \Psi(y) \quad (2.5.21)$$

Consequently,  $G_{1,1}$  and  $G_{2,1}$  are locally isomorphic.  $\square$

### 2.5.5 Differential representation

Clearly the following holds.

**Proposition 2.45** (Definition of differential representation of a continuous representation of Lie group). *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .  $G_2$  has at most countable connected components.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional continuous representation of  $G_1$ .
- (S3)  $P := \{v_1, v_2, \dots, v_r\}$  is a basis of  $V$ .
- (S4) For each  $f \in \text{End}_{\mathbb{C}}(V)$ , denote the representation matrix with respect to  $P$  by  $\Phi(f)$ .
- (S5) By  $\Phi|_{GL(V)} : GL(V) \rightarrow GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ , introduces a topology of  $GL(V)$ .

Then

- (i)  $\Phi|_{GL(V)} : GL(V) \rightarrow GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  is an isomorphism of topological groups. So,  $GL(V)$  is a Lie group.
- (ii)  $\pi : G_1 \rightarrow GL(V)$  is an homomorphism of Lie groups.
- (iii)  $\text{Lie}(GL(V)) = M(n\mathbb{C})$ . By Proposition 2.2,  $\pi$  introduces the homomorphism from  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  to  $M(n\mathbb{C})$ . we denote this homomorphism by  $d\pi_e$ . We call  $d\pi_e$  the differential representation of  $\pi$ .
- (iv)  $d\pi$  is continuous.

*Proof of (iv).* Because  $d\pi$  is a linear mapping from  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  to  $M(n\mathbb{C})$ ,  $d\pi$  is continuous. □

**Proposition 2.46** (Adjoint representation of a Lie group). *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .  $G_2$  has at most countable connected components.
- (S2) For each  $g \in G_1$ , we define  $\sigma(g) \in \text{Auto}(G)$  by  $\sigma(g)(x) := gxg^{-1}$  ( $x \in G_1$ ).

Then

- (i) For any  $g \in G_1$ ,  $\sigma(g)$  is an automorphism of a Lie group. By Proposition 2.2, we denote the endmorphism of  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  by  $\text{Ad}(g)$ .
- (ii)  $\text{Ad}(G_1) \subset GL(\text{Lie}(G_1))$
- (iii)  $(\text{Ad}, GL(\text{Lie}(G_1)))$  is a continuous representation of  $G_1$  on  $\mathbb{R}$ .

*Proof of (i).* Because  $\sigma(g^{-1}) = \sigma(g)^{-1}$  and analyticity of the group operation on  $G_1$ , (i) holds. □

*Proof of (ii).* Because  $\sigma(1_{G_1}) = \text{id}_{G_1}$ ,  $\text{Ad}(1_{G_1}) = \text{id}_{\text{Lie}(G_1)}$ . Let us fix any  $g, h \in G_1$ . Because  $\sigma(gh) = \sigma(g)\sigma(h)$ ,  $\text{Ad}(gh)$  is the homomorphism of a Lie algebra  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  derived from  $\sigma(g)\sigma(h)$ . By Proposition 2.35,  $\text{Ad}(gh) = \text{Ad}(g)\text{Ad}(h)$ . So,  $\text{Ad}(G_1) \subset GL(\text{Lie}(G_1))$ . □

*Proof of (iii).* Let us fix  $v := (v_1, v_2, \dots, v_r)$  which is a basis of  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$ . We denote the representation matrix of  $\text{Ad}(g)$  respect to  $v$  by  $R(g)$ . Let us fix  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $\exp(B(O, \epsilon) \cap \text{Lie}(G_1)) \subset V$ . Let us fix  $\delta > 0$  such that  $\{vY | Y \in B(0, 2\delta) \cap \mathbb{C}^r\} \subset B(O, \epsilon) \cap \text{Lie}(G_1)$ . For any  $Y \in B(0, 1) \cap \mathbb{C}^r$ ,  $\exp(\delta \text{Ad}(g)vY) = \tau(g\eta(\exp(\delta Y))g^{-1})$ . So,

$$vR(g)Y = \frac{1}{\delta} \log(\tau(g\eta(\exp(\delta Y))g^{-1})) \quad (2.5.22)$$

By setting  $Y = e_1, \dots, Y = e_r$ ,  $vR(\cdot)$  is continuous. Because  $v$  is  $N \times r$ -matrix and  $\text{rank}(v) = r$ ,  $R(\cdot)$  is continuous. So,  $(\text{Ad}, \text{Lie}(G_1))$  is a continuous representation of  $G_1$ . □

**Proposition 2.47.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

Then

- (i)  $d\text{Ad} = \text{ad}$ .
- (ii)  $\text{Ad}(\text{Exp}(X)) = \text{Exp}(\text{ad}(X))$  ( $\forall X \in \text{Lie}(G_1)$ ).



*Proof of (i).* Let us assume  $i : Lie(G_1) \rightarrow T_e(G_1)$  be an isomorphism of vector spaces in Proposition 2.39. Let us fix any  $X, Y \in Lie(G_1)$  and  $s, t \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $|s| \ll 1, |t| \ll 1$  and  $f \in C^\infty(e)$ . Then

$$f(\text{Exp}(s\text{Ad}(\text{Exp}(tX))Y)) = f(\text{Exp}(tX)\text{Exp}(sY)\text{Exp}(-tX))$$

And, by Proposition 2.4,

$$\text{Ad}(\text{Exp}(tX)) = \exp(td\text{Ad}(X))$$

Because

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} f(\text{Exp}(tX)\text{Exp}(sY)\text{Exp}(-tX)) \\ &= \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} f(\eta(\exp(sY) + st[X, Y] + O(t^2))) \\ &= \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} i(s[X, Y])(f) \\ &= i([X, Y])(f) = i(\text{ad}(X)Y)(f) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} f(\text{Exp}(s\text{Ad}(\text{Exp}(tX))Y)) \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} i(\text{Ad}(\text{Exp}(tX))(Y))(f) \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} i(\exp(td\text{Ad}(X))(Y))(f) \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} i(E + td\text{Ad}(X)(Y) + O(t^2))(f) \\ &= \frac{d}{dt} \Big|_{t=0} i(E)(f) + ti(d\text{Ad}(X)(Y))(f) + O(t^2) \\ &= i(d\text{Ad}(X)(Y))(f) \end{aligned}$$

$i(d\text{Ad}(X)(Y))(f) = i(\text{ad}(X)Y)(f)$ . So,  $d\text{Ad} = \text{ad}$ . □

*Proof of (ii).* By (2.5.5) and (i),

$$\text{Ad}(\text{Exp}(X)) = \text{Exp}(d\text{Ad}(X)) = \text{Exp}(\text{ad}(X))$$

□

### 2.5.6 Baker-Campbell-Hausdorff formula

**Proposition 2.48.** *Let*

$$(S1) \quad S, T \in M(n, \mathbb{C}).$$

*Then*

$$\frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \exp(-S)\exp(S + sT) = \frac{E - \exp(-\text{ad}(S))}{\text{ad}(S)} T = \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} (-1)^p \frac{\text{ad}(S)^p}{(p+1)!} T$$

*STEP1. Simplifying S.* Clearly

$$\frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \exp(-S)\exp(S + sT)$$

and

$$\sum_{p=0}^{\infty} (-1)^p \frac{\text{ad}(S)^p}{(p+1)!} T$$

are continuous respects to  $S$ . For any  $P \in GL(n, \mathbb{C})$

$$\begin{aligned} & P \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \exp(-S)\exp(S + sT)P^{-1} \\ &= \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \exp(-PSP^{-1})\exp(PSP^{-1} + sPTP^{-1}) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} & P \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} (-1)^p \frac{ad(S)^p}{(p+1)!} TP^{-1} \\ &= \sum_{p=0}^{\infty} (-1)^p \frac{ad(PS P^{-1})^p}{(p+1)!} PTP^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

So, we can assume  $S$  is a diagonal matrix. □

*STEP2. Linearity respects to  $T$ .* By Wierstrass's theorem,

$$\begin{aligned} & \exp(-S)\exp(S + sT) \\ &= \exp(-S) \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \sum_{i=0}^m \frac{(S + sT)^i}{i!} \end{aligned}$$

We set

$$L_m(T) := \exp(-S) \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \sum_{i=0}^m \frac{(S + sT)^i}{i!}$$

Because

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} (S + sT)^i \\ &= \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \sum_{j=0}^i s S^j T S^{i-j-1} + o(s) \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^i S^j T S^{i-j-1} \end{aligned}$$

$L_m(\cdot)$  is linear for any  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ . Because  $L_m(\cdot)$  normed converges to

$$\frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \exp(-S)\exp(S + s\cdot)$$

$\frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \exp(-S)\exp(S + s\cdot)$  is linear. □

*STEP3. Simplifying  $T$ .* By STEP2, we can assume  $T = E_{i,j}$ . □

*STEP4. Showing this equation.* If  $[S, T] = 0$ , the both side equals to  $T$ . So, we can assume  $[S, T] \neq 0$ . We set  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n$  by

$$S = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \dots & 0 \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & \dots & \lambda_n \end{pmatrix}$$

We set  $\lambda = \lambda_i - \lambda_j$ . Then

$$ST = \lambda T$$

Because  $[S, T] \neq 0$ ,  $\lambda_i \neq \lambda_j$  and  $i \neq j$ . Because  $\lambda_j T$  and  $T$  are commutative, by replacing  $S$  by  $S - \lambda_j T$ , we can assume  $\lambda_j = 0$ . Then

$$TS = T^2 = O$$

So

$$ad(S)T = \lambda T$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \exp(-S) \exp(S + sT) \\
&= \frac{d}{ds} \Big|_{s=0} \exp(-S) \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^m s \frac{S^{i-1}}{i!} T + o(1) \right\} \\
&= \exp(-S) \sum_{i=1}^m \frac{S^{i-1}}{i!} T \\
&= \exp(-S) \sum_{i=1}^m \frac{\lambda^{i-1}}{i!} T \\
&= \exp(-\lambda) \sum_{i=1}^m \frac{\lambda^{i-1}}{i!} T \\
&= \exp(-\lambda) \frac{\exp \lambda - 1}{\lambda} T \\
&= \frac{1 - \exp(-\lambda)}{\lambda} T \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^m (-1)^{i+1} \frac{\lambda^{i-1}}{i!} T \\
&= \sum_{i=1}^m (-1)^{i+1} \frac{\text{ad}(S)^{i-1}}{i!} T
\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, this Proposition holds. □

**Proposition 2.49.** *Let*

$$(S1) \quad S, T \in M(n, \mathbb{C}).$$

*Then*

(i) *If*  $|t| < \frac{\log 2}{\|X\| + \|Y\|}$  *then*  $Z(t) := \log(\exp(tX)\exp(tY))$  *converges.*

(ii) *We set*  $\{Z_m\}_{m=1}^\infty$  *by*  $Z(t) = \sum_{m=1}^\infty Z_m t^m$  *then*

$$Z_1 = X + Y$$

*and for any*  $m \in \mathbb{N} \cap [2, \infty)$

$$Z_m = \sum_{\epsilon \in \{0,1\}^{m-2}} C_\epsilon \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_1}) \dots \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_{m-2}}) \text{ad}(X)Y \quad (2.5.23)$$

*Here*  $W_0 := X$  *and*  $W_1 := Y$  *and*  $C_\epsilon \in \mathbb{Q}$  *and*  $C_\epsilon$  *does not*  $X, Y$ .

(iii) *If*  $\|X\| + \|Y\| < \log 2$  *then*  $Z := \sum_{m=1}^\infty Z_m$  *exists and*  $\exp(X)\exp(Y) = \exp Z$ .

*Proof of (i).* If  $|t| < \frac{\log 2}{\|X\| + \|Y\|}$  then

$$\begin{aligned}
& \|\exp(tX)\exp(tY) - E\| \\
&\leq \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \left\| \sum_{i=0}^m \frac{1}{i!} t^i X^i \left| \sum_{i=0}^m \frac{1}{i!} t^i Y^i - E \right\| \right\| \\
&\leq \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \left| \sum_{i=0}^m \frac{1}{i!} |t|^i \|X\|^i \left| \sum_{i=0}^m \frac{1}{i!} |t|^i \|Y\|^i - 1 \right| \right| \\
&\leq |\exp t| \|X\| |\exp t| \|Y\| - 1 \\
&\leq |\exp t| (\|X\| + \|Y\|) - 1 \\
&< 1
\end{aligned}$$

So, if  $|t| < \frac{\log 2}{\|X\| + \|Y\|}$  then  $\log(\exp(tX)\exp(tY))$  converges. □

*Proof of (ii).* By Proposition 2.47,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{d}{dt} \exp(Z(t)) \\
&= \frac{d}{dt} \exp(tX) \exp(tY) \\
&= \exp(tX) X \exp(tY) + \exp(tX) \exp(tY) Y \\
&= \exp(tX) \exp(tY) \exp(-tY) X \exp(tY) + \exp(tX) \exp(tY) Y \\
&= \exp(Z(t)) (\exp(-tY) X \exp(tY) + Y) \\
&= \exp(Z(t)) (\exp(-\text{ad}(Y)) X + Y)
\end{aligned}$$

So

$$\exp(-Z(t)) \frac{d}{dt} \exp(Z(t)) = \exp(-\text{ad}(Y)) X + Y$$

Because

$$\begin{aligned}
& \exp(-Z(t)) \frac{d}{dt} \exp(Z(t)) \\
&= \exp(-Z(t)) \left. \frac{d}{ds} \right|_{s=0} \exp(Z(t+s)) \\
&= \exp(-Z(t)) \left. \frac{d}{ds} \right|_{s=0} \exp(Z(t) + sZ'(t) + o(s)) \\
&= \exp(-Z(t)) \left. \frac{d}{ds} \right|_{s=0} \exp(Z(t) + sZ'(t)) + o(s) \\
&= \exp(-Z(t)) \left. \frac{d}{ds} \right|_{s=0} \exp(Z(t) + sZ'(t))
\end{aligned}$$

by Proposition 2.48,

$$\sum_{p=0} (-1)^p \frac{\text{ad}(Z(t))^p}{(p+1)!} Z'(t) = \exp(-\text{ad}(Y)) X + Y$$

So,

$$Z'(t) = \sum_{p=1} (-1)^{p+1} \frac{\text{ad}(Z(t))^p}{(p+1)!} Z'(t) + \exp(-\text{ad}(Y)) X + Y$$

Because

$$\sum_{p=1} (-1)^{p+1} \frac{\text{ad}(Z(t))^p}{(p+1)!} Z'(t)$$

has no constant,

$$Z_1 = X + Y$$

We assume  $Z_1, \dots, Z_m$  satisfies the condition (2.5.23). Because

$$Z(t) = Z_1 t + Z_2 t^2 + \dots + Z_m t^m + \dots$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
Z'(t) &= t + 2Z_2 t + \dots + mZ_m t^{m-1} + (m+1)Z_{m+1} t^m \dots \\
(m+1)Z_{m+1} &= \sum_{k=1}^m \sum_{i_1 + \dots + i_k + (k-1) = m-1} l Z_{i_1} \dots Z_{i_k} Z_l + \frac{(-1)^m}{m!} \text{ad}(Y)^m X
\end{aligned}$$

Because of (2.5.6) and the assumption of this mathematical induction,

$$\begin{aligned}
& (m+1)Z_{m+1} \\
&= \sum_{\epsilon \in \{0,1\}^{m-1}} D_{1,\epsilon} \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_1}) \dots \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_{m-1}}) \text{ad}(X) X \\
&+ \sum_{\epsilon \in \{0,1\}^{m-1}} D_{2,\epsilon} \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_1}) \dots \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_{m-1}}) \text{ad}(X) Y \\
&+ \sum_{\epsilon \in \{0,1\}^{m-1}} D_{3,\epsilon} \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_1}) \dots \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_{m-1}}) \text{ad}(Y) X \\
&+ \sum_{\epsilon \in \{0,1\}^{m-1}} D_{4,\epsilon} \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_1}) \dots \text{ad}(W_{\epsilon_{m-1}}) \text{ad}(Y) Y
\end{aligned}$$

Because  $ad(X)X = 0$  and  $ad(Y)Y = 0$  and  $ad(Y)X = -ad(X)Y$ ,

$$(m+1)Z_{m+1} = \sum_{\epsilon \in \{0,1\}^{m-1}} (D_{2,\epsilon} - D_{3,\epsilon})ad(W_{\epsilon_1})\dots ad(W_{\epsilon_{m-1}})ad(X)Y$$

So  $Z_{m+1}$  satisfies the condition (2.5.23). □

### 2.5.7 Analytic subgroup

**Theorem 2.6** (Analytic subgroup). *Let*

(S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a linear Lie subgroup  $G_2$  of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2)  $\mathfrak{h}$  be a Lie subalgebra of  $Lig(G_1)$ .

Then there is  $H$  such that  $H$  is a subgroup of  $G_1$  and  $H$  is a Lie group and  $Lie(H) = \mathfrak{h}$ . We say  $H$  is a analytic subgroup of  $G$  whose Lie algebra is  $\mathfrak{h}$ .

*STEP1. Construction of  $H$ .* There are  $X_1, \dots, X_k, \dots, X_m, \dots, X_N \in M(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $N = n^2$  and  $X_1, \dots, X_N$  is a basis of  $M(n, \mathbb{C})$   $X_1, \dots, X_k, \dots, X_m$  is a basis of  $Lie(G_1)$  and  $X_1, \dots, X_k$  is a basis of  $\mathfrak{h}$ . By von Neumann-Cartan's theorem, there is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

$$e : (-\epsilon, \epsilon)^m \ni t \mapsto \text{Exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^m t_i X_i\right) \in G_1$$

is a  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism to an open subset of  $U$  and

$$E : (-\epsilon, \epsilon)^N \ni t \mapsto \text{Exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^N t_i X_i\right) \in GL(n\mathbb{C})$$

is a  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism to an open subset of  $GL(n\mathbb{C})$ . We set

$$H := \{\text{Exp}(X_1)\dots\text{Exp}(X_l) \mid X_1, \dots, X_l \in \mathfrak{h}, l \in \mathbb{N}\}$$

Clearly  $H$  is subgroup of  $G_1$ . □

*STEP2. Constructing the topology of  $H$ .* We set the topology of  $H$  whose fundamental neighborhood system of  $H$  is  $\{h\text{Exp}(B_k(O, s\epsilon)) \mid 0 \leq s < 1, h \in H\}$ . We will show  $\{h\text{Exp}(B_k(O, s\epsilon)) \mid 0 \leq s < 1, h \in H\}$  satisfies the axioms of a fundamental neighborhood system.

Let us fix any  $\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right)$  such that  $t \in (-s\epsilon, s\epsilon)^k$ . We will show there is  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right)\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\delta, \delta)X_i\right) \subset \text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-s\epsilon, s\epsilon)X_i\right) \quad (2.5.24)$$

There is  $\epsilon_1 > 0$  such that  $t + (-\epsilon_1, \epsilon_1)^k \subset (-s\epsilon, s\epsilon)^k$ . There is  $\delta \in (0, \epsilon)$  such that

$$\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right)\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\delta, \delta)X_i\right) \subset \text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i + \sum_{i=1}^N (-\epsilon_1, \epsilon_1)X_i\right)$$

By the continuity of  $\text{exp}$  and  $\log$ , we can assume

$$\log\left(\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right)\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\delta, \delta)X_i\right)\right) \subset \sum_{i=1}^N (-\epsilon, \epsilon)X_i$$

By Baker-Campbell-Hausdorff formula,

$$\log\left(\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right)\text{exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\delta, \delta)X_i\right)\right) \subset \sum_{i=1}^N (-\epsilon, \epsilon)X_i \cap \mathfrak{h}$$

Because  $\exp|(\sum_{i=1}^N(-\epsilon, \epsilon)X_i)$  is injective,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right) \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\delta, \delta) X_i\right) \\
\subset & \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\epsilon, \epsilon) X_i \cap \sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i + \sum_{i=1}^N (-\epsilon_1, \epsilon_1) X_i\right) \\
= & \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i + \sum_{i=1}^k (-\epsilon_1, \epsilon_1) X_i\right) \\
\subset & \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-s\epsilon, s\epsilon) X_i\right)
\end{aligned}$$

Let us fix any  $h_1, h_2 \in H$  such that

$$h_1 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_1\epsilon)) \cap h_2 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_2\epsilon)) \neq \phi$$

Then there is  $u_1 \in \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_1\epsilon))$  and  $u_2 \in \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_2\epsilon))$  such that  $h_1 u_1 = h_2 u_2$ . By (2.5.24), there is  $\delta > 0$  such that  $u_1 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \delta)) \subset \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_1\epsilon))$  and  $u_2 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \delta)) \subset \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_2\epsilon))$ .

$$\begin{aligned}
& h_1 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_1\epsilon)) \supset h_1 u_1 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \delta)) \\
= & h_1 u_2 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \delta)) \subset h_2 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_2\epsilon))
\end{aligned}$$

Consequently,  $\{h \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s\epsilon)) \mid 0 \leq s < 1, h \in H\}$  satisfies the axioms of a fundamental neighborhood system.  $\square$

*STEP3. Showing properties of  $H$ .* Clearly  $\text{Exp} : \mathfrak{h} \rightarrow H$  is continuous. Because  $B_k(O, \epsilon)$  is connected and  $\text{Exp}$  is continuous,  $\text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon))$  is a connected. So  $H$  is connected. And clearly  $H$  is Hausdorff space.  $\square$

*STEP4. Showing  $H$  is a topological group.* It is enough to show continuity of the multiple operation and the inverse operation of  $H$ . Let us fix any  $g_1, g_2 \in H$  and  $s \in [0, 1)$ . We set  $g := g_1^{-1} g_2$ . It is enough to show for sufficient small  $s_1, s_2 \in [0, 1)$   $\{g_1 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_1\epsilon))\}^{-1} g_2 \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s_2\epsilon))$  is contained  $g \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s\epsilon))$ . For sufficient small  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{h}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \{g_1 \text{Exp}(X)\}^{-1} g_2 \text{Exp}(Y) \\
= & \text{Exp}(-X) g \text{Exp}(Y) \\
= & g g^{-1} \text{Exp}(-X) g \text{Exp}(Y) \\
= & g \text{Exp}(-\text{Ad}(g^{-1})X) \text{Exp}(Y)
\end{aligned}$$

By the definition of  $H$ , there are  $Z_1, \dots, Z_k \in \mathfrak{h}$  such that

$$g^{-1} = \exp(Z_1) \dots \exp(Z_k)$$

So, by Proposition 2.47,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \text{Ad}(g^{-1})X \\
= & \text{Ad}(\exp(Z_1)) \dots \text{Ad}(\exp(Z_k))X \\
= & \exp(\text{ad}(Z_1)) \dots \exp(\text{ad}(Z_k))X
\end{aligned}$$

By Proposition 2.3,  $\mathfrak{h}$  is a closed subset of  $M(n, \mathbb{C})$ . So,  $\text{Ad}(g^{-1})X \in \mathfrak{h}$ . By Baker-Campbell-Hausdorff's formula, for sufficient small  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{h}$ ,

$$\text{Exp}(-\text{Ad}(g^{-1})X) \text{Exp}(Y) \in \text{Exp}(B_k(O, s\epsilon))$$

So, the multiple operation and the inverse operation of  $H$  are continuous.  $\square$

*STEP5. Showing  $H$  is a Lie group.* We can assume  $\tau(e((- \epsilon, \epsilon)^m)) \subset V$ . By Baker-Campbell-Hausdorff's formula, there is  $\epsilon_1 > 0$  such that

$$\tau(e([- \epsilon_1, \epsilon_1]^k \times \{0\}^{m-k})) \tau(e([- \epsilon_1, \epsilon_1]^k \times \{0\}^{m-k})) \subset \tau(e((- \epsilon, \epsilon)^k \times \{0\}^{m-k}))$$

We set  $V_H := \tau(e([- \epsilon_1, \epsilon_1]^k \times \{0\}^{m-k}))$ . Clearly  $V_H$  is a neighborhood of the unit element in  $H$  and  $V_H \subset V$ . Because  $\tau(e([- \epsilon_1, \epsilon_1]^k \times \{0\}^{m-k}))$  is compact subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ ,  $V_H$  is closed subset of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . We will show the topology of  $V_H$  is equal to the relative topology of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . It is enough to show for any  $t \in [- \epsilon_1, \epsilon_1]^k$  such that for any  $\alpha < \epsilon$

$$V_H \cap \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right) \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\alpha, \alpha) X_i\right) = V_H \cap \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right) \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^N (-\alpha, \alpha) X_i\right)$$

Let us fix any  $t \in [- \epsilon_1, \epsilon_1]^k$  and  $\alpha < \epsilon$  and

$$\exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right) u \in \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right) \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^N (-\alpha, \alpha) X_i\right) \cap V_H$$

Because  $\exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k -t_i X_i\right) \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k [- \epsilon_1, \epsilon_1] X_i\right) \subset \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\epsilon, \epsilon) X_i\right)$  and  $\exp$  is injective in  $\sum_{i=1}^N (-\epsilon, \epsilon) X_i$ ,

$$u \in \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\epsilon, \epsilon) X_i\right)$$

So,

$$\exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right) u \in \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k t_i X_i\right) \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^k (-\alpha, \alpha) X_i\right)$$

Consequently,  $H$  is a Lie group. Clearly  $Lie(H) = \mathfrak{h}$ . □

**Proposition 2.50.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $H$  is a closed subgroup of  $G$ . Then  $H$  is a Lie group.*

*STEP1. Showing that  $H$  has at most countable connected components.* For any  $h \in H$ , the connected component of  $H$  which contains  $h$  (called  $H_h$ ) is contained some connected component of  $G$ . So,  $H$  has at most countable connected components. □

*STEP2. Showing that  $H$  is a Lie group.* We set

$$\mathfrak{h} := \{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) \mid \text{Exp}(tX) \in U \cap H \text{ } (|t| \ll 1)\}$$

Because  $U \cap H$  is closed, by the argument which is similar to the proof of Proposition 2.3.3,  $\mathfrak{h}$  is a Lie algebra. And clearly  $\mathfrak{h}$  is a Lie subalgebra of  $Lie(G)$ . Let us take  $X_1, \dots, X_k, \dots, X_m, \dots, X_N$  which is a basis of  $M(n, \mathbb{C})$  such that  $X_1, \dots, X_k$  is a basis of  $\mathfrak{h}$  and  $X_1, \dots, X_m$  is a basis of  $Lie(G)$ . Because  $U \cap H$  is closed and  $H$  satisfies the second countable axiom, by the argument which is similar to the proof of Lemma 2.7 and Baker-Campbell-Hausdorff formula,

$$\text{Exp}\left(\mathfrak{h} \cap \sum_{i=1}^k (-\epsilon, \epsilon) X_i\right) = \text{Exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^m (-\epsilon, \epsilon) X_i\right) \cap H = \text{Exp}\left(\sum_{i=1}^N (-\epsilon, \epsilon) X_i\right) \cap H$$

We set

$$V_H := \text{Exp}\left(\mathfrak{h} \cap \sum_{i=1}^k \left[-\frac{1}{2}\epsilon, \frac{1}{2}\epsilon\right] X_i\right)$$

So, by the argument which is similar to the proof of Theorem 2.6,  $V_H$  is closed neighborhood of  $e$  and the relative topology of  $V_H$  to  $G$  is equal to the relative topology of  $V_H$  to  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . So, by Proposition 2.32,  $H$  is a Lie group and  $\mathfrak{h} = Lie(H)$ . □

## 2.6 Invariant measure

### 2.6.1 Existence of Invariant measure

**Definition 2.19** (Baire measure). *Let  $X$  be a locally compact Hausdorff space. We say  $\mu$  is a Baire measure on  $X$  if*

$$C_c(X) \subset L^1(X, \mu)$$

**Definition 2.20** (Invariant measure). *Let  $G$  be a locally compact topological group. We say  $\mu$  is a left invariant measure on  $G$  if for any  $f \in C_c(G)$  and any  $g_0 \in G$*

$$\int_G f(g_0 g) d\mu(g) = \int_G f(g) d\mu(g)$$

We say  $\mu$  is a right invariant measure on  $G$  or a right Haar measure on  $G$  if for any  $f \in C_c(G)$  and any  $g_0 \in G$

$$\int_G f(gg_0)d\mu(g) = \int_G f(g)d\mu(g)$$

We say  $G$  is unimodular if there is a left and right Haar measure on  $G$ . We call a left and right Haar measure on  $G$  a Haar measure on  $G$ .

We say  $\mu$  is a right invariant measure on  $G$

**Notation 2.1.** Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $g_0 \in G$ . For each  $g \in G$  and  $x \in G$ ,  $L_{g_0}(x) := g_0x$ .

**Definition 2.21** (Left invariant form). Let

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group and  $m := \text{Lie}(G)$ .
- (S2)  $\omega$  is a  $m$ -form on  $G$ .

We say  $\omega$  is left invariant if for any  $g \in G$   $dL_g\omega = \omega$ . Here, for each  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in T_x(G)$ ,

$$(dL_g\omega)_x(v_1, \dots, v_m) := \omega_{gx}(dL_gv_1, \dots, dL_gv_m)$$

**Lemma 2.8.** Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $m := \text{Lie}(G)$ . And let us  $\omega_e$  a antisymmetric  $m$ -th tensor at  $1_G$  and  $\omega \neq 0$ . For each  $x \in G$  and  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in T_x(G)$ ,

$$\omega_x(v_1, \dots, v_m) := \omega_e(dL_x^{-1}v_1, \dots, dL_x^{-1}v_m)$$

Then  $\omega$  is a  $C^\omega$ -class left invariant form.

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $g, x \in G$  and  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in T_x(G)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} & (L_g\omega)_x(v_1, \dots, v_m) \\ &= \omega_{gx}(dL_gv_1, \dots, dL_gv_m) \\ &= \omega_e(dL_{gx}^{-1}dL_gv_1, \dots, dL_{gx}^{-1}dL_gv_m) \\ &= \omega_e(dL_x^{-1}dL_g^{-1}dL_gv_1, \dots, dL_x^{-1}dL_g^{-1}dL_gv_m) \\ &= \omega_e(dL_x^{-1}v_1, \dots, dL_x^{-1}v_m) = \omega_x(v_1, \dots, v_m) \end{aligned}$$

□

**Lemma 2.9.** Let

- (S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.
- (S2)  $\omega$  be a  $C^\omega$ -class left invariant form.
- (S3)  $g \in G$ .
- (S4)  $(U_\alpha, \psi_\alpha)$  and  $(U_\beta, \psi_\beta)$  are local coordinates on  $G$  and  $gU_\beta \cap U_\alpha \neq \emptyset$ .
- (S5) For any  $x \in U_\alpha$  and  $y \in U_\beta$

$$\omega_x = \Phi_\alpha(x)d\phi_{\alpha,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\alpha,m}, \quad \omega_y = \Phi_\beta(y)d\phi_{\beta,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\beta,m}$$

Then, for any  $x \in U_\beta \cap L_g^{-1}U_\alpha$ ,

$$\Phi_\beta(x) = \det(J(\psi_\alpha \circ L_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x)))\Phi_\alpha(gx)$$

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $x \in U_\beta \cap L_g^{-1}U_\alpha$ . Then

$$\omega_x = \Phi_\beta(x)(d\phi_{\beta,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\beta,m})_x$$

and

$$\omega_{gx} = \Phi_\alpha(gx)(d\phi_{\alpha,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\alpha,m})_{gx}$$

So,

$$\omega_x\left(\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial\psi_{\beta,1}}\right)_x, \dots, \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial\psi_{\beta,m}}\right)_x\right) = \omega_{gx}\left(dL_g\left(\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial\psi_{\beta,1}}\right)_x\right), \dots, dL_g\left(\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial\psi_{\beta,m}}\right)_x\right)\right)$$

and

$$\omega_{gx}\left(dL_g\left(\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial\psi_{\beta,1}}\right)_x\right), \dots, dL_g\left(\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial\psi_{\beta,m}}\right)_x\right)\right) = \det J(\psi_\alpha \circ L_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x))$$

These implies that

$$\Phi_\beta(x) = \Phi_\alpha(gx)\det J(\psi_\alpha \circ L_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x))$$

□



By following the argument of the proof of Lemma2.9 in reverse, we can show the following proposition.

**Lemma 2.10.** *Here are settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $\{U_\alpha, \psi_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  is a system of local coordinates of  $G$ .
- (S3)  $\{\Phi_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  is a family such that  $\Phi_\alpha \in C^\infty(U_\alpha, \mathbb{R})$  ( $\forall \alpha \in \Lambda$ ).
- (A1) Then, for any  $g \in G$  and  $x \in U_\beta \cap L_g^{-1}U_\alpha$ ,

$$\Phi_\beta(x) = \det(J(\psi_\alpha \circ L_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x)))\Phi_\alpha(gx)$$

- (S4) We set

$$\omega_x = \Phi_\alpha(x)d\phi_{\alpha,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\alpha,m} \quad (x \in U_\alpha, \alpha \in \Lambda)$$

Then  $\omega$  is well-defined and  $C^\omega$  left-invariant form.

**Proposition 2.51.** *Here are settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $\omega$  is a  $C^\infty$  class form on  $G$  such that  $\omega_g \neq 0$  ( $\forall g \in G$ )
- (S3)  $\mu$  is the measure on  $G$  induced by  $\omega$ .
- (A1)  $\mu$  is left invariant.

Then  $\omega$  is a left invariant form.

*Proof.* By Lemma2.9, There is a  $\{U_\alpha, \psi_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  is a system of local coordinates of  $G$  preserving the orientation of  $G$  and  $\Phi_\alpha > 0$  on  $U_\alpha$  ( $\forall \alpha \in \Lambda$ ) and  $\det(\phi_\alpha^{-1} \circ L_g \circ \psi_\beta) > 0$ . Let us fix any  $g \in G$  and  $U_\beta \cap g^{-1}U_\alpha \neq \emptyset$ . Let us fix any  $f \in C_c(gU_\beta \cap U_\alpha)$ . Because  $\mu$  is left invariant,

$$\int_{U_\beta \cap g^{-1}U_\alpha} f(gx)d\mu(x) = \int_G f(gx)d\mu(x) = \int_G f(x)d\mu(x) = \int_{gU_\beta \cap U_\alpha} f(x)d\mu(x) = \int_{\psi_\alpha^{-1}(gU_\beta \cap U_\alpha)} f(\psi_\alpha(x))\Phi_\alpha(\psi_\alpha(x))dx$$

By change-of-variables formula for integral

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{U_\beta \cap g^{-1}U_\alpha} f(gx)d\mu(x) &= \int_{\psi_\beta^{-1}(U_\beta \cap g^{-1}U_\alpha)} f(g\psi_\beta(y))\Phi_\beta(\psi_\beta(y))dy \\ &= \int_{\psi_\alpha^{-1}(gU_\beta \cap U_\alpha)} f(\psi_\alpha(x))\Phi_\beta(g^{-1}\psi_\alpha(x))|\det(\phi_\beta \circ L_g \circ \psi_\alpha)|^{-1}dx \end{aligned}$$

So, for any  $g \in G$  and  $x \in U_\beta \cap L_g^{-1}U_\alpha$ ,

$$\Phi_\beta(x) = |\det(J(\psi_\alpha \circ L_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x)))|\Phi_\alpha(gx)$$

Because  $\det(J(\psi_\alpha \circ L_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x))) > 0$ ,

$$\Phi_\beta(x) = \det(J(\psi_\alpha \circ L_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x)))\Phi_\alpha(gx)$$

So,  $\omega$  is left invariant form. □

Lemma2.9 implies the following.

**Lemma 2.11.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group in which there is a left invariant form  $\omega$ . Then  $G$  is orientable and  $\omega$  is  $C^\omega$ -class .*

*Proof.* By replacing two variables if necessary, there is a local coordinate system  $\{U_\alpha, \psi_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  such that  $\Phi_\alpha > 0$  ( $\forall \alpha \in \Lambda$ ). By Lemma2.9,  $\{U_\alpha, \psi_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  preserves the orientation of  $G$ . □

**Lemma 2.12.** *Let*

- (S1)  $M$  is a paracompact  $C^\infty$ -class manifold.
- (S2)  $H : M \rightarrow M$  is a  $C^\infty$ -class homeomorphism.
- (S3)  $\{U_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  is a open covering of  $M$ .
- (S4)  $f$  is a  $C^\infty$ -class function on  $M$ .

(A1)  $\text{supp}(f)$  is compact and there is  $\alpha \in \Lambda$  such that  $\text{supp}(f) \subset U_\alpha$ .

Then there are  $\{U_{\beta_i}\}_{i=1}^N$  and  $\{f_i\}_{i=1}^N \subset C^\infty(M)$  such that  $\{H(U_{\beta_i})\}_{i=1}^N$  is a covering of  $\text{supp}(f)$  and

$$f = \sum_{i=1}^N f_i$$

and

$$\text{supp}(f_i) \subset U_\alpha, \quad \text{supp}(f_i \circ H) \subset U_{\beta_i} \quad (i = 1, 2, \dots, N)$$

*Proof.* Because  $\text{supp}(f)$  is compact, there are  $\{U_{\beta_i}\}_{i=1}^N$  such that  $\{H(U_{\beta_i})\}_{i=1}^N$  is a covering of  $\text{supp}(f)$ . Because  $\text{supp}(f)$  is paracompact and  $\{H(U_{\beta_i})\}_{i=1}^N$  is an open covering of  $\text{supp}(f)$ , there is  $\{h_i\}_{i=1}^N \subset C^\infty(M)$  such that  $\{h_i\}_{i=1}^N$  is a partition of unity which is subordinate to  $\{H(U_{\beta_i})\}_{i=1}^N$ . We set  $f_i := h_i$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, N$ ). Clearly  $\{f_i\}_{i=1}^N$  satisfies the conditions in this Proposition.  $\square$

By Riesz-Markov-Kakutani representation theorem[8], any left invariant measure induces a measure.

**Theorem 2.7.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.

Then

(i) There is  $C^\infty$ -class left invariant form  $\omega$  on  $G$ .

(ii)  $G$  is orientable by  $\omega$ .

(iii) The measure induced from  $\omega$  is left invariant. Specially,  $G$  has a left invariant measure.

*Proof.* (i) is from Lemma2.8. (ii) is from Lemma2.11. We will show (iii). We set  $m := \text{Lie}(G)$ . Let us fix  $f \in C_c^\infty(G)$  and  $g_0 \in G$ . For  $x \in G$ ,

$$(L_{g_0}f)(x) := f(g_0x)$$

By (ii) and the second countable axiom, there is  $\{U_i, \psi_i, V_i, \Phi_i, \rho_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  such that  $\{U_i, \psi_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is a local coordinate system of  $G$  and  $\{U_i, \psi_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is local finite and for each  $i$   $V_i \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{R}^m)$

$$\psi_i : U_i \rightarrow V_i$$

is an homeomorphism and  $\{U_i, \psi_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  preserves a orientation of  $G$  and for each  $i$  and  $x \in U_i$

$$\omega_x = \Phi_i(x)(d\psi_{i,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\psi_{i,m})_x$$

and  $\Phi_i > 0$  and  $\{\rho_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is a partition of unity subordinating  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$ . We set for each  $i$ ,  $f_i := f\rho_i$ . By Lebesgue's convergence theorem,

$$\int_G f\omega = \sum_{i=1}^\infty \int_G f_i\omega, \quad \int_G L_{g_0}f\omega = \sum_{i=1}^\infty \int_G L_{g_0}f_i\omega$$

So, it is enough to show for each  $i$

$$\int_G f_i\omega = \int_G L_{g_0}f_i\omega$$

By Lemma 2.12, we can assume that for each  $i$ , there is  $j$  such that  $\text{supp}(L_{g_0}f_i) \subset U_j$ . Because  $\text{supp}(f_i)$  is compact, there is an open set  $U'_i$  such that

$$\text{supp}(f_i) \subset U'_i \subset U_i$$

and

$$\text{supp}(L_{g_0}f_i) = L_{g_0}^{-1}\text{supp}(f_i) \subset L_{g_0}^{-1}U'_i \subset U_j$$

We set  $\phi_i := \psi_i^{-1}$  and  $V_i := \psi_i(U_i)$  and  $\phi_j := \psi_j^{-1}$  and  $V_j := \psi_j(U_j)$ . By change-of-variables formula for integral and Lemma 2.9,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_G L_{g_0} f_i \omega = \int_{\psi_j(L_{g_0}^{-1} U'_i)} f_i(g_0 \phi_j(x)) \Phi_j(x) dx \\
&= \int_{\psi_j(L_{g_0}^{-1} U'_i)} f_i(\phi_i(\psi_i(g_0 \phi_j(x)))) \Phi_j(x) dx \\
&= \int_{\psi_j(L_{g_0}^{-1} U'_i)} f_i(\phi_i(\psi_i \circ L_{g_0} \circ \phi_j(x))) \\
&\quad \times \det(J(\psi_i \circ L_{g_0} \circ \phi_j))(\psi_j \circ L_{g_0}^{-1} \phi_i \circ \psi_i \circ L_{g_0} \circ \phi_j(x))^{-1} \\
&\quad \times \Phi_j(\psi_j \circ L_{g_0}^{-1} \phi_i \circ \psi_i \circ L_{g_0} \circ \phi_j(x)) \\
&= \int_{V'_i} f_i(\phi_i(y)) \det(J(\psi_i \circ L_{g_0} \circ \phi_j))(\psi_j \circ L_{g_0}^{-1} \phi_i(y))^{-1} \\
&\quad \times \Phi_j(\psi_j \circ L_{g_0}^{-1} \phi_i(y)) dy \\
&= \int_{V'_i} f_i(\phi_i(y)) \Phi_i(y) dy \\
&= \int_G f_i \omega
\end{aligned}$$

□

## 2.6.2 Haar measure

**Theorem 2.8.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  be a Lie group with  $m := \dim \text{Lie}(G)$ .

(S2)  $\omega^L$  is a left invariant  $m$ -form and  $\omega^R$  is a right  $m$ -form on  $G$ .

(A1)  $\omega_e^L = \omega_e^R$ .

(S3)  $dg_L$  is the left invariant measure induced from  $\omega^L$ .  $dg_R$  is the right invariant measure induced from  $\omega^R$ .

Then

(i)  $\omega^R = \det(\text{Ad}(\cdot)) \omega^L$ .

(ii)  $dg_R = |\det(\text{Ad}(\cdot))| dg_L$ . We set  $\Delta_L(\cdot) := |\det(\text{Ad}(\cdot))|$  and  $\Delta_R(\cdot) := |\det(\text{Ad}(\cdot))|^{-1}$ .

*Proof.* It is enough to show (i). Let us fix any  $g \in G$ . and  $v \in T_g(G)$  and  $u := dL_g^{-1}v$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned}
\omega_g^R(v) &= \omega_g^R(dL_g u) = \omega_e(dR_g dL_g u) = \omega_e(\iota(\text{Ad}(g)) \iota^{-1}(u)) = \det(\text{Ad}(g)) \omega_e(u) \\
&= \det(\text{Ad}(g)) \omega_e(dL_g^{-1}v) = \det(\text{Ad}(g)) \omega^L(v)
\end{aligned}$$

This implies (i). □

**Proposition 2.52.** *Any compact Lie group is unimodular.*

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $G$  be a compact Lie group. Clearly,  $|\det(\text{Ad}(G))|$  is compact subgroup of  $\mathbb{R}_{>0}^\times$ . So,  $|\det(\text{Ad}(G))| = \{1\}$ . □

## 2.6.3 Integral on all inverse elements

**Proposition 2.53.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.

(S2)  $I : G \ni g \mapsto g^{-1} \in G$ .

(S3)  $f \in C_c(G)$ .

(S4)  $\omega$  be a left invariant and right invariant form on  $G$ .

then

$$\int_G f(g^{-1}) \omega = \int_G f(g) \omega$$

*STEP1. Construction of a left invariant form.* We set  $m := \dim(\text{Lie}(G))$ . Let us fix  $\{(U_\alpha, \psi_\alpha)\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  a system of local coordinates which preserves the orientation of  $G$ . Let us fix  $\{a_\alpha\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  such that for any  $\alpha \in \Lambda$   $a_\alpha \in C^\infty(U_\alpha)$  and

$$\omega|_{U_\alpha} = a_\alpha d\psi_\alpha^1 \wedge \dots \wedge d\psi_\alpha^m$$

Then  $\{(I(U_\alpha), \psi_\alpha \circ I^{-1})\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  a system of local coordinates of  $G$ . For any  $\alpha, \beta \in \Lambda$  such that  $(I(U_\alpha) \cap (I(U_\beta) \neq \emptyset)$ ,

$$\psi_\alpha \circ I^{-1} \circ (\psi_\beta \circ I^{-1})^{-1} = \psi_\alpha \circ \psi_\beta^{-1}$$

So,  $\{(I(U_\alpha), \psi_\alpha \circ I^{-1})\}_{\alpha \in \Lambda}$  preserves the orientation of  $G$ .

We set  $\omega'$  by

$$\omega'_g(u_1, u_2, \dots, u_m) := \omega_{I^{-1}(g)}((dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_1, \dots, (dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_m)$$

We will show  $\omega'$  is left invariant. Because  $\omega$  is right invariant,

$$\begin{aligned} \omega'_{(L_x)(g)}((dL_x)_g v_1, \dots, (dL_x)_g v_m) &= \omega'_{xg}((dL_x)_g v_1, \dots, (dL_x)_g v_m) = \omega_{I(xg)}((dI)_{I(xg)}^{-1}(dL_x)_g v_1, \dots, (dI)_{I(xg)}^{-1}(dL_x)_g v_m) \\ &= \omega_{I(xg)}((dI)_{I(xy)}^{-1}(dL_I(x))_g^{-1}v_1, \dots, (dI)_{I(xy)}^{-1}(dL_I(x))_g^{-1}v_m) = \omega_{I(xg)}(d(L_I(x) \circ I))_{I(xy)}^{-1}v_1, \dots, d(L_I(x) \circ I))_{I(xy)}^{-1}v_m) \\ &= \omega_{I(xg)}(d(I \circ R_x)_{I(xy)}^{-1}v_1, \dots, d(I \circ R_x)_{I(xy)}^{-1}v_m) = \omega_{R_{I(x)(I(g))}}(d(I \circ R_x)_{I(xy)}^{-1}v_1, \dots, d(I \circ R_x)_{I(xy)}^{-1}v_m) \\ &= \omega_{R_{I(x)(I(g))}}((dR_x)_{R_{I(x)(I(g))}}^{-1}(dI)_{I(g)}^{-1}v_1, \dots, (dR_x)_{R_{I(x)(I(g))}}^{-1}(dI)_{I(g)}^{-1}v_m) \\ &= \omega_{R_{I(x)(I(g))}}((dR_{I(x)})_{I(g)}^{-1}(dI)_{I(g)}^{-1}v_1, \dots, (dR_{I(x)})_{I(g)}^{-1}(dI)_{I(g)}^{-1}v_m) \\ &= \omega_{I(g)}(dI)_{I(g)}^{-1}v_1, \dots, (dI)_{I(g)}^{-1}v_m) = \omega_{I^{-1}(g)}(dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}v_1, \dots, (dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}v_m) = \omega'_g(v_1, \dots, v_m) \end{aligned}$$

So,  $\omega'$  is left invariant. So, there is  $C \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\omega' = C\omega$ . □

*STEP2. Display of  $X$  using local coordinates.*

$$\begin{aligned} \omega'_g(u_1, u_2, \dots, u_m) &= \omega_{I^{-1}(g)}((dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_1, \dots, (dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_m) = \omega_e(d(L_{I^{-1}(g)})_e^{-1}(dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_1, \dots, d(L_{I^{-1}(g)})_e^{-1}(dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_m) \\ &= \omega_e(d(I \circ L_{I^{-1}(g)})_e^{-1}u_1, \dots, d(I \circ L_{I^{-1}(g)})_e^{-1}u_m) = \omega_e(d(L_g)_e^{-1}u_1, \dots, d(L_g)_e^{-1}u_m) \end{aligned}$$

For any  $u_1, \dots, u_m \in T_g(G)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \omega'_g(u_1, u_2, \dots, u_m) &= \omega_{I^{-1}(g)}((dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_1, \dots, (dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_m) = \omega_{I^{-1}(g)}((dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_1, \dots, (dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_m) \\ &= a_\alpha(I^{-1}(g))d\psi_\alpha^1 \wedge \dots \wedge d\psi_\alpha^m((dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_1, \dots, (dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}u_m) \\ &= a_\alpha(I^{-1}(g))d\psi_\alpha^1 \circ (dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\psi_\alpha^1 \circ (dI)_{I^{-1}(g)}^{-1}(v_1, \dots, v_m) \\ &= a_\alpha(I^{-1}(g))d(\psi_\alpha \circ I^{-1})_{I^{-1}(g)}^1 \wedge \dots \wedge d(\psi_\alpha \circ I^{-1})_{I^{-1}(g)}^m(v_1, \dots, v_m) \end{aligned}$$

this proposition holds. So,

$$\int_G f(g^{-1})\omega = \int_G f(g)\omega'$$

By setting  $f = 1$ ,  $\omega' = \omega$ . So,

$$\int_G f(g^{-1})\omega = \int_G f(g)\omega$$

□

By the proof of Proposition 2.53, the following holds.

**Proposition 2.54.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.

(S2)  $I : G \ni g \mapsto g^{-1} \in G$ .

(S3)  $f \in C_c(G)$ .

(S4)  $\omega$  be a left invariant on  $G$ .

then

$$\int_G f(g^{-1})\omega = \int_G f(g)\Delta_R(g)\omega$$

## 2.6.4 $L^p(G)$

**Proposition 2.55.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. Then  $L^p(G)$  is separable for any  $p \in \mathbb{N} \cap [1, \infty)$ .*

*Proof.* By Proposition 2.31 there is  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  which is a local finite open covering of  $G_1$  and  $\{\varphi_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is a partition of unity with respect to  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  and for any  $i$   $U_i$  is  $C^\infty$ -class homeomorphic to  $(0, 1)^m$ . For each  $i$ ,  $L^2(U_i)$  is separable. So, there is  $\{f_{i,k}\}_{i,k} \subset C^\infty(G)$  such that  $\text{supp}(f_{i,k}) \subset U_i$  ( $\forall i, \forall k$ ) and  $\{f_{i,k}|_{U_i}\}_k$  is dense in  $L^p(U_i)$  ( $\forall i$ ). We set  $A := \{\sum_{i=1}^N f_{i,k_i} | k_i \in \mathbb{N} (i = 1, 2, \dots, N), N \in \mathbb{N}\}$ . Clearly  $A$  is separable.

Let us fix any  $f \in L^p(G)$ . Let us fix any  $\epsilon > 0$ . Because  $\lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} f * \chi_{\cup_{i=1}^N U_i} = f$  and  $f \in L^p(G)$ , by Lebesgue's convergence theorem, there is  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\|f - f * \chi_{\cup_{i=1}^N U_i}\| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

We set  $f_1 := f * \chi_{U_1}$  and  $f_i := f * \chi_{U_i \setminus \cup_{k=1}^{i-1} U_k}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, N$ ). Then  $f * \chi_{\cup_{i=1}^N U_i} = \sum_{i=1}^N f_i$ . There are  $f_{i,k_1}, \dots, f_{i,k_N}$  such that  $\|f_i - f_{i,k_i}\| < \frac{\epsilon}{2N}$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots, N$ ). Clearly

$$\|f * \chi_{\cup_{i=1}^N U_i} - \sum_{i=1}^N f_{i,k_i}\| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

So,  $\|f - \sum_{i=1}^N f_{i,k_i}\| < \epsilon$ . Consequently,  $L^p(G_1)$  is separable. □

By the proof of Proposition 2.55, the following holds.

**Proposition 2.56.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. Then there is at most countable subset of  $C_c(G)$  which is dense in  $L^p(G)$ .*

## 2.6.5 Convolution

**Definition 2.22** (Convolution of function and linear functional). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.
- (S2)  $f \in C_c(G)$ .
- (S3)  $T$  is a  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear functional on  $C_c(G)$ .

Then

$$T * f(x) := T(\tau_x(f)) \quad (x \in G)$$

Here,

$$\tau_x(f)(y) = f(xy^{-1}) \quad (x, y \in G)$$

**Notation 2.2** (Dirac delta function  $\delta_x$ ). *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $x \in G$ . We set  $\delta_x$  by*

$$\delta_x(f) := f(x) \quad (f \in C(G))$$

**Definition 2.23** (Convolution of functions). *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. Let us fix  $dg_r$  which is a right invariant measure on  $G$ . Let us fix  $f, g \in C(G)$  and assume  $\text{supp}(f)$  or  $\text{supp}(g)$  is compact. We set*

$$f * g(x) := \int_G f(xy^{-1})g(y)dg_r(y) \quad (x \in G)$$

**Proposition 2.57.** *We succeed notations in Definition 2.23. Then*

- (i)  $f * g \in C(G)$
- (ii) If  $f_1, f_2 \in C_c(G)$  then  $f_1 * f_2 \in C_c(G)$  and  $\text{supp}(f_1 * f_2) \subset \text{supp}(f_1)\text{supp}(f_2)$
- (iii) If  $f_3, f_3 \in C_c(G)$  then  $(f_1 * f_2) * f_3 = f_1 * (f_2 * f_3)$ .

*Proof of (i).* Firstly let us assume  $g \in C_c(G)$ . Let us fix any  $x \in G$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ .

$$f * g(x) = \int_G f(xy^{-1})g(y)dg_r(y) = \int_{\text{supp}(g)} f(xy^{-1})g(y)dg_r(y)$$

We set  $K := dg_r(\text{supp}(g))$ . Because  $f, g \in C(G)$ , for each  $y \in \text{supp}(g)$ , there is  $U_{x,y}$  and  $V_y$  such that  $U_{x,y}$  is an open neighborhood of  $x$  and  $V_y$  is an open neighborhood of  $y$  and

$$|f(zw^{-1})g(w) - f(xw^{-1})g(w)| < \frac{\epsilon}{K+1} \quad (\forall z \in U_{x,y}, \forall w \in V_y)$$

Because  $\text{supp}(g)$  is compact, there are  $V_{y_1}, \dots, V_{y_n}$  such that  $\text{supp}(g) \subset \cup_{i=1}^n V_{y_i}$ . We set  $U_x := \cap_{i=1}^n U_{x,y_i}$ . Then clearly

$$|f(zw^{-1})g(w) - f(xw^{-1})g(w)| < \frac{\epsilon}{K+1} \quad (\forall z \in U_x, \forall w \in V_y)$$

So,

$$|f * g(z) - f * g(x)| < \epsilon \quad (\forall z \in U_x)$$

This means  $f * g$  is continuous.

Firstly let us assume  $f \in C_c(G)$ . Let us fix any  $x \in G$ .

$$\begin{aligned} f * g(x) &= \int_G f(xy^{-1})g(y)dg_r(y) = \int_G f((yx^{-1})^{-1})g(yx^{-1}x)dg_r(y) = \int_G f(y^{-1})g(yx)dg_r(y) \\ &= \int_{\text{supp}(f)^{-1}} f(y^{-1})g(yx)dg_r(y) \end{aligned}$$

So, we can prove continuity of  $f * g$  by the argument which is similar to the proof in case  $g \in C_c(G)$ . □

*Proof of (iii).* Let us fix any  $x \in G$ .

$$\begin{aligned} (f_1 * f_2) * f_3(x) &= \int_G f_1 * f_2(xy^{-1})f_3(y)dg_r(y) = \int_G \int_G f_1(xy^{-1}z^{-1})f_2(z)dg_r(z)f_3(y)dg_r(y) \\ &= \int_G \int_G f_1(xzy^{-1})f_2(zyy^{-1})dg_r(z)f_3(y)dg_r(y) = \int_G \int_G f_1(xz^{-1})f_2(zy^{-1})dg_r(z)f_3(y)dg_r(y) \\ &\quad \text{by Fubini Theorem} \\ &= \int_G f_1(xz^{-1}) \int_G f_2(zy^{-1})f_3(y)dg_r(y)dg_r(z) = \int_G f_1(xz^{-1})f_2 * f_3(z)dg_r(z) = f_1 * (f_2 * f_3)(x) \end{aligned}$$

□

## 2.7 Various types of Lie group

### 2.7.1 Connected component of Lie group

**Proposition 2.58.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a linear Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $G_1$  be connected.

(A1) There is open neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$   $U$  such that for any  $x, y \in U$   $xy = yx$ .

Then  $G_1$  is commutative.

*Proof.* By Proposition 2.31, we can assume that for any  $g \in G_1$  there are  $g_1, \dots, g_M \in U$  such that  $g = g_1 \cdot g_2 \dots g_M$ . Let us fix any  $g = g_1 \cdot g_2 \dots g_M$  and  $h = h_1 \cdot h_2 \dots h_N$  such that  $g_1, \dots, g_M, h_1, \dots, h_N \in U$ .

$$\begin{aligned} gh &= g_1 \cdot g_2 \dots g_M \cdot h_1 \cdot h_2 \dots h_N \\ &= h_1 \cdot h_2 \dots h_N \cdot g_1 \cdot g_2 \dots g_M \\ &= hg \end{aligned} \tag{2.7.1}$$

□

**Proposition 2.59.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_1$  be a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a linear Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(S2)  $G_{1,0}$  be the connected component of  $G_1$ .

Then  $G_{1,0}$  is path-connected.

*Proof.* For sufficient small  $\epsilon > 0$ ,  $N(\epsilon) := \text{Exp}(B(O, \epsilon))$  is path-connected. Clearly, finite multiple of  $N(\epsilon)$  is path-connected. So, by Proposition 2.31,  $G_{1,0}$  is path-connected. □

### 2.7.2 Reductive Lie group

**Definition 2.24** (Reductive Lie group). Let  $G \subset GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  be a linear Lie group. We say  $G$  is a reductive Lie group if for any  $g \in G$   $\bar{g}^T \in G$ . Let  $G$  be a Lie group. We say  $G$  is reductive if  $G$  is locally isomorphic to a reductive linear Lie group and  $G$  has finite connected components.

The followings clearly hold.

**Proposition 2.60.** Let  $G \subset GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  be a linear Lie group and  $G$  be reductive. Then

$$(i) \quad G = \{\bar{g}^T | g \in G\}$$

$$(ii) \quad Lie(G) = \{\bar{X}^T | X \in Lie(G)\}$$

*Proof of (i).* For any  $g \in G$ ,  $g = \overline{\bar{g}^T}^T$ . So the above equation holds.  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* For any  $X \in Lie(G)$ ,  $exp(t\bar{X}^T) = \overline{exp(tX)}^T$ . So  $Lie(G) = \{\bar{X}^T | X \in Lie(G)\}$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.61.** Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra. We set

$$(X, Y) := ReTr(X^T \bar{Y}) \quad (X, Y \in \mathfrak{g})$$

then

(i)  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  is an inner product on  $\mathfrak{g}$ .

(ii)  $(ad(X)Y, Z) = (Y, ad(\bar{X}^T)Z)$  for any  $X, Y, Z \in \mathfrak{g}$ .

*Proof of (i).* For any  $X, Y \in \mathfrak{g}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} (Y, X) &= ReTr(Y^T \bar{X}) = ReTr(\bar{X}^T Y) \\ &= ReTr(X^T \bar{Y}) = (X, Y) = \overline{(X, Y)} \end{aligned}$$

Also,

$$(X, X) = \sum_{i,j} |x_{i,j}|^2$$

So, (i) holds.  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* Because  $Tr(X^T Y^T \bar{Z}) = Tr(\bar{Z} X^T Y^T)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} (ad(X)Y, Z) &= ReTr((XY - YX)^T \bar{Z}) \\ &= ReTr((Y^T X^T - X^T Y^T) \bar{Z}) = ReTr(Y^T X^T \bar{Z} - Y^T \bar{Z} X^T) \\ &= ReTr(Y^T \overline{ad(\bar{X}^T)Z}) = (Y, ad(\bar{X}^T)Z) \end{aligned} \quad (2.7.2)$$

So, (ii) holds.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.13.** Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra and  $\bar{\mathfrak{g}}^T = \mathfrak{g}$ . For any  $\mathfrak{h}$  which is an ideal of  $\mathfrak{g}$ ,  $\mathfrak{h}^\perp$  is also ideal. Here, we assume the inner product of  $\mathfrak{g}$  is  $(\cdot, \cdot)$ .

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $X \in \mathfrak{g}$ ,  $Y \in \mathfrak{h}^\perp$ ,  $Z \in \mathfrak{h}$ . By the assumption,  $ad(\bar{X}^T)Z \in \mathfrak{h}$ . By Proposition 2.61,

$$(ad(X)Y, Z) = (Y, ad(\bar{X}^T)Z) = 0 \quad (2.7.3)$$

So  $(ad(X)Y \in \mathfrak{h}^\perp$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.62.** Let  $G_1$  is a reductive Lie group such that  $G_1$  is locally isomorphic to  $G_2$  which is linear Lie group of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ . Then  $Lie(G_1)$  is a reductive Lie algebra. And we denote the center of  $Lie(G_1)$  by  $\mathfrak{z}$  and denote  $\langle [Lie(G_1), Lie(G_1)] \rangle$  by  $\mathfrak{g}_1$ . Then

$$Lie(G_1) = \mathfrak{z} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_1 \quad (2.7.4)$$

and  $\mathfrak{g}_1$  is a semisimple Lie algebra or  $\{0\}$ .

*Proof.* We set  $\mathfrak{g} := \text{Lie}(G_1)$ . If  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  has no trivial ideal, then  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  is reductive. Otherwise,  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  has a trivial ideal  $\mathfrak{h}$ . By Proposition 2.13,  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{h} \oplus \mathfrak{h}^\perp$ . We set  $\mathfrak{h}_1 := \mathfrak{h}$  and  $\mathfrak{h}_2 := \mathfrak{h}^\perp$ . If  $\mathfrak{h}_1$  has a subset which is a not trivial ideal of  $\mathfrak{h}_1$ , by Proposition 2.13, the subset is a not trivial ideal of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . By repeating the above argument, there are  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_r, \mathfrak{g}_{r+1}, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_m$  such that  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_r, \mathfrak{g}_{r+1}, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_m$  are ideals of  $\mathfrak{g}$  and  $\mathfrak{g}_1, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_r$  are one-dimensional abelian Lie algebras and  $\mathfrak{g}_{r+1}, \dots, \mathfrak{g}_m$  are simple Lie algebras. So  $\mathfrak{g}$  is reductive. Clearly  $\mathfrak{g}_1 \oplus \dots \oplus \mathfrak{g}_r$  is the center of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . Clearly  $\langle [\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{g}] \rangle \subset \langle [\mathfrak{g}_{r+1}, \mathfrak{g}_{r+1}] \rangle \oplus \dots \oplus \langle [\mathfrak{g}_m, \mathfrak{g}_m] \rangle$ . So  $\langle [\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{g}] \rangle \subset \mathfrak{g}_{r+1} \oplus \dots \oplus \mathfrak{g}_m$ . Because for each  $j \in \{r+1, \dots, m\}$   $\mathfrak{g}_j$  is simple Lie algebra,  $\langle [\mathfrak{g}_j, \mathfrak{g}_j] \rangle = \mathfrak{g}_j$ . So  $\mathfrak{g}_{r+1} \oplus \dots \oplus \mathfrak{g}_m \subset \langle [\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{g}] \rangle$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.63.** *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a semisimple Lie algebra and  $\mathfrak{g} = \mathfrak{g}_1 \oplus \dots \oplus \mathfrak{g}_m = \mathfrak{h}_1 \oplus \dots \oplus \mathfrak{h}_n$  and  $\mathfrak{g}_i$  and  $\mathfrak{h}_j$  are ideal of  $\mathfrak{g}$  and simple Lie algebras. Then  $m = n$  and there is  $\sigma : \{1, 2, \dots, m\} \rightarrow \{1, 2, \dots, m\}$  such that  $\sigma$  is bijective and  $\mathfrak{g}_{\sigma(i)} = \mathfrak{h}_i$  ( $\forall i \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\}$ ).*

*Proof.* For each  $i$ ,  $\mathfrak{g}_1 \supset \langle [\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{g}_1] \rangle = \langle [\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{h}_1] \rangle \oplus \dots \oplus \langle [\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{h}_n] \rangle$ . Because  $\langle [\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{g}_1] \rangle$  is not zero, there is  $\sigma(1)$  such that  $\langle [\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{h}_{\sigma(1)}] \rangle$  is not zero. Because  $\langle [\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{h}_{\sigma(1)}] \rangle \subset \mathfrak{h}_1$  and  $\mathfrak{h}_{\sigma(1)}$  is simple and  $\mathfrak{g}_1$  is simple,  $\mathfrak{g}_1 = \langle [\mathfrak{g}_1, \mathfrak{h}_{\sigma(1)}] \rangle = \mathfrak{h}_{\sigma(1)}$ . By repeating the above argument,  $\square$

### 2.7.3 Discrete subgroup and Abelian Lie group

**Definition 2.25** (Discrete subgroup). *Let  $G$  is a topological group. We call  $H \subset G$  a discrete subgroup of  $G$  if  $H$  is a subgroup of  $G$  and the relative of  $H$  to  $G$  is equal to the discrete topology.*

**Proposition 2.64.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G_2$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a linear Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .
- (S2)  $H$  is a subgroup of  $G_1$ .

then the followings equivalent.

- (i)  $H$  is a discrete subgroup of  $G_1$ .
- (ii) There is an open neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$   $U$  such that  $U \cap H = \{1_{G_1}\}$ .
- (iii)  $H$  is a closed subgroup of  $G_1$  and  $H$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to  $\{1_{G_2}\}$ . And  $\text{Lie}(H) = \{0\}$ .

*Proof of that (i)  $\implies$  (ii):* Because  $\{1_{G_1}\}$  is an open set of relative topology, there is an open set  $U$  such that  $\{1_{G_1}\} = U \cap H$ .  $\square$

*Proof of that (ii)  $\implies$  that  $H$  is closed set:* There is  $U_1$  such that  $U_1$  is open neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$  and  $U_1^{-1}U_1 \subset U$ . There is  $U_2$  such that  $U_2$  is open neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$  and  $U_2^{-1} \subset U_1$  and  $U_2 \subset U_1$ . Let us assume there is  $g \in \bar{H} \setminus H$ . There is  $u \in U_2$  and  $h \in H$  such that  $gu = h$ . So  $g \in hU_1$ . Because  $G_1$  is a Hausdorff space, there is  $U_3$  such that  $U_3$  is an open neighborhood of  $1_{G_1}$  and  $U_3 \subset U_2$  and  $h^{-1}g \notin U_3^{-1}$ . So  $h \notin gU_3$ . Because  $g \in \bar{H}$ , there is  $h_2 \neq h$  such that  $h_2 \in gU_3$ . So there is  $u_3 \in U_3$  such that  $h_2 = gu_3$ . So  $h_2u_3^{-1} = hu^{-1}$ . Because  $h^{-1}h_2 \in U_2^{-1}U_3 \subset U$ . So  $h^{-1}h_2 \in U \cap H = \{1_{G_1}\}$ . This implies  $h = h_2$ . This is contradiction.  $\square$

*Proof of that  $H$  is a Lie group:* Because of (ii),  $H$  is locally isomorphic to  $\{1_{G_2}\}$ . Because  $\{1_{G_2}\}$  is a linear Lie group of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ ,  $H$  is a Lie group.  $\square$

*Proof of that (ii)  $\implies$  that  $\text{Lie}(H) = \{0\}$ :* By von-Neumann-Cartan's theorem,  $\exp$  is locally injective. So  $\text{Lie}(H) = \{0\}$ .  $\square$

*Proof of that (iii)  $\implies$  (i):* By von Neumann-Cartan's theorem, there is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

$$\exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \cap \tau(H \cap U) = \exp(\text{Lie}(H) \cap B(O, \epsilon)) = \{1_{G_2}\} \quad (2.7.5)$$

So

$$\begin{aligned} & \eta(\exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \cap V) \cap H \\ &= \eta(\exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \cap \tau(H \cap U)) \\ &= \exp(\text{Lie}(H) \cap B(O, \epsilon)) = \{1_{G_1}\} \end{aligned} \quad (2.7.6)$$

This means (i).  $\square$

*Proof of that (ii)  $\implies$  (i):* For any  $h \in H$ ,  $\{h\} = hU \cap H$ . This means (i).  $\square$



**Proposition 2.65.** *Let us fix any  $H$  which is a discrete subgroup of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Then there are linearly independent subset  $X_1, \dots, X_r \subset \mathbb{R}^n$  such that  $H = \sum_{i=1}^r \mathbb{Z}X_i$ .  $r = 0$  means  $H = \{0\}$ .*

*Proof of that  $n = 1$ .* We can assume  $H \neq \{0\}$ . There is  $Y \in H \setminus \{0\}$ . We set  $t_0 := \inf\{t > 0 | tY \in H\}$ . We assume  $t_0 = 0$ . There is  $\{t_i\} \subset (0, \infty)$  such that  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} t_i = 0$  and  $t_i Y \in H$  ( $\forall i$ ). Let us fix any  $t > 0$ .  $tY = \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \lceil \frac{t}{t_i} \rceil t_i Y$ . Because  $H$  is closed,  $tY \in H$ . This implies  $\mathbb{R}Y \subset H$  and  $Y \neq 0$ . This contradicts with  $H$  is a discrete subgroup.

So  $t_0 > 0$ . We set  $X_1 := t_0 Y$ . We assume there is  $X \in H \setminus \mathbb{Z}X_1$ . There is  $t \in H \setminus \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $X = tX_1$ .  $(t - \lceil t \rceil)t_0 Y = (t - \lceil t \rceil)X_1 \in H$ . This contradicts with the definition of  $t_0$ .  $\square$

*Proof of that  $n > 1$ .* We assume the Proposition is true if  $n < N$  and  $N \leq 1$ . Let us take  $X_1 \in H$  as in the  $N = 1$  case.  $(0, 1)X_1 \cap H = \phi$ .

There is  $X_2, \dots, X_N \in \mathbb{R}^N$  such that  $X_1, X_2, \dots, X_N$  is a basis of  $\mathbb{R}^N$ . We set  $H' := \{t' \in \mathbb{R}^{N-1} | \exists s \in \mathbb{R} \text{ such that } sX_1 + \sum_{i=2}^N tX_i \in H\}$ . Clearly  $H'$  is a subgroup of  $\mathbb{R}^{N-1}$ .

We assume  $H'$  is a not discrete subgroup of  $\mathbb{R}^{N-1}$ . By the same argument as above, there is a sequence  $\{t'_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset H'$  such that  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} t'_i = 0$ . Because  $X_1 \in H$ , there is a sequence  $\{s_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset [-\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}]$  such that  $s_i X_1 + \sum_{i=2}^N t_i X_i \in H$  ( $\forall i$ ). We can assume there is  $s_0 \in [-\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}]$  such that  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} s_i = s_0$ . Because  $H$  is closed,  $s_0 X_1 \in H$ . By the definition of  $X_1$ ,  $s_0 = 0$ .

Because  $s_i X_1 + \sum_{j=2}^N t_{i,j} X_j \in H \setminus \{0\}$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} s_i X_1 + \sum_{j=2}^N t_{i,j} X_j = 0$ . This means  $H$  is a not discrete subgroup. This is contradiction. So  $H'$  is a discrete subgroup.

By the assumption of the mathematical induction, there is  $Z_1, \dots, Z_r \in \mathbb{R}^{N-1}$  such that  $Z_1, \dots, Z_r$  are linear independent and  $H' = \sum_{i=1}^r \mathbb{Z}Z_i$ . There are  $s_1, \dots, s_r \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $X'_{i+1} := s_i X_1 + \sum_{j=1}^r Z_{i,j} X_j \in H$  ( $\forall i$ ). Because

$$(X_1, X'_2, \dots, X'_{r+1}) = (X_1, \dots, X_N) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & s_1 & \dots & s_r \\ 0 & z_{1,1} & \dots & z_{r,1} \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ 0 & z_{1,N-1} & \dots & z_{r,N-1} \end{pmatrix} \quad (2.7.7)$$

and the rank of  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & s_1 & \dots & s_r \\ 0 & z_{1,1} & \dots & z_{r,1} \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ 0 & z_{1,N-1} & \dots & z_{r,N-1} \end{pmatrix}$  is  $(r+1)$ ,  $X_1, X'_2, \dots, X'_{r+1}$  are linear independent.

Let us fix any  $X \in H$ . Because  $X_1, X_2, \dots, X_N$  is a basis of  $\mathbb{R}^N$ , there are  $s$  and  $t_2, \dots, t_N$  such that  $X = sX_1 + t_2 X_2 + \dots + t_N X_N$ . Because  $(t_2, \dots, t_N) \in H'$ , there are  $m_2, \dots, m_N \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that  $(t_2, \dots, t_N)^T = m_2 Z_2 + \dots + m_N Z_N$ .

Because  $X - \sum_{i=1}^r X'_i \in \mathbb{R}X_1 \cap H = \mathbb{Z}X_1$ ,  $X \in \mathbb{Z}X_1 + \sum_{i=1}^r \mathbb{Z}X'_i$ . Consequently,  $H = \mathbb{Z}X_1 + \sum_{i=1}^r \mathbb{Z}X'_i$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.66.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$ .

(A1)  $G_1$  is connected.

Then the followings are equivalent.

(i)  $G_1$  is abelian.

(ii)  $Lie(G_1)$  is abelian.

STEP1. Showing (i)  $\implies$  (ii). Let us fix any  $X, Y \in Lie(G_1)$ . Because

$$\begin{aligned} & \exp(t(X+Y)) + t^2[X, Y] + O(t^3) \\ &= \exp(tX)\exp(tY) \\ &= \exp(t(X+Y)) + t^2[Y, X] + O(t^3) \end{aligned} \quad (2.7.8)$$

,  $[X, Y] = [Y, X]$ . So  $Lie(G_1)$  is abelian.  $\square$

STEP2. Showing (ii)  $\implies$  (i). There is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $\exp(B(O, \epsilon))\exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \subset V$ . Let us fix any  $g, h \in \eta(\exp(B(O, \epsilon)))$ . There is  $X, Y \in B(O, \epsilon)$  such that  $g = \eta(\exp(X))$ ,  $h = \eta(\exp(Y))$ . Because  $X$  and  $Y$  are commutative,

$$\begin{aligned} gh &= \eta(\exp(X))\eta(\exp(Y)) \\ &= \eta(\exp(X)\exp(Y)) \\ &= \eta(\exp(X+Y)) = \eta(\exp(Y+X)) \\ &= \eta(\exp(Y)\exp(X)) = \eta(\exp(Y))\eta(\exp(X)) = hg \end{aligned} \quad (2.7.9)$$

By Proposition 2.58,  $G_1$  is abelian. □

**Proposition 2.67.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group.

(A1)  $G_1$  is abelian.

(A2)  $G_1$  is connected.

(S2)  $N := \dim \text{Lie}(G_1)$ .

Then there is  $r \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$  such that  $\mathbb{T}^r \times \mathbb{R}^{N-r}$  is  $C^\omega$ -class isomorphic as Lie group to  $G$ .

*STEP1. Showing that  $\text{Exp} : \text{Lie}(G_1) \rightarrow G_1$  is continuous and surjective.* There is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that for any  $g \in G$  there are  $\exp(X_1), \dots, \exp(X_M) \in V_\epsilon := \exp(B(O, \epsilon))$  which satisfies  $g = \exp(X_1)\dots\exp(X_M)$ . Because  $\text{Lie}(G_1)$  and  $G_1$  are commutative,  $\text{Exp} : \text{Lie}(G) \rightarrow G_1$  is homomorphism of topological group.

Because  $\text{Exp}$  is a locally isomorphism from  $\text{Lie}(G_1) \cap B(O, \epsilon) \rightarrow \eta(\exp(B(O, \epsilon))) \cap V^\circ$ , by Proposition 2.31,  $\text{Exp}$  is surjective. □

*STEP2. Showing that  $\text{Exp}^{-1}(\{1_G\})$  is a discrete subgroup of  $\mathbb{R}^N$ .* By von-Neumann-Cartan's theorem, there is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $\exp^{-1}(\{1_G\}) \cap B(O, \epsilon) = O$ . So  $\exp^{-1}(\{1_G\})$  is a discrete subgroup of  $\mathbb{R}^N$ . □

*STEP3.  $\text{exp}$  is an open map.* Because  $G$  is abelian, for any  $X \in \text{Lie}(G)$   $\exp(B(X, \epsilon)) = \exp(X)\exp(B(O, \epsilon))$ . Because  $\exp(B(O, \epsilon))$  is open,  $\text{exp}$  is an open map. □

*STEP4. Construction of a isomorphism of Lie groups.* By Proposition 2.65, there are  $X_1, \dots, X_N \in \text{Lie}(G)$  and  $r$  such that  $X_1, \dots, X_N$  is a basis of  $\text{Lie}(G)$  and

$$\exp^{-1}(\{1_G\}) = \sum_{i=1}^r \mathbb{Z}X_i \quad (2.7.10)$$

We set  $i : \mathbb{T}^r \times \mathbb{R}^{N-r} \rightarrow G$  by

$$i(\exp(i2\pi\theta_1), \dots, \exp(i2\pi\theta_r), \mathbf{t}) := \exp\left(\sum_{i=1}^r \theta_i X_i + \sum_{i=r+1}^N t_i X_i\right) \quad (2.7.11)$$

By STEP3,  $i$  is an open map. So  $i$  is homeomorphism and isomorphism of topological groups. By Proposition 2.2,  $i$  is a  $C^\omega$ -class isomorphism of Lie groups. □

## 2.7.4 Nilpotent Lie group

**Definition 2.26** (Nilpotent Lie algebra, Lie group). *Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $\mathfrak{g} := \text{Lie}(G)$ . We set*

$$\mathfrak{g}_0 := \mathfrak{g}, \quad \mathfrak{g}_i := [\mathfrak{g}_{i-1}, \mathfrak{g}] \quad (i = 1, 2, \dots) \quad (2.7.12)$$

We call  $\mathfrak{g}$  is a Nilpotent Lie algebra if there is  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\mathfrak{g}_n = \{0\}$ . We call  $G$  is a Nilpotent Lie group if  $G$  is connected and  $\text{Lie}(G)$  is a Nilpotent Lie algebra.

**Proposition 2.68.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  and  $G$  be a Nilpotent Lie group. Then  $\text{Exp} : \text{Lie}(G) \rightarrow G$  is surjective.*

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $g \in G$ . By Proposition 2.31, there are  $X_1, \dots, X_m \in \text{Lie}(G)$  such that  $g = \exp(X_1)\exp(X_2)\dots\exp(X_m)$ .

Let us fix any  $X, Y \in \text{Lie}(G)$ . By Baker-Campbell-Hausdorff formula, there is a polynomial  $Z(t)$  such that for  $|t| \ll 1$

$$\exp(tX)\exp(tY) = \exp(Z(t)) \quad (2.7.13)$$

Because  $\exp(\cdot X)\exp(\cdot Y)$  is holomorphic, the power series of  $\exp(\cdot X)\exp(\cdot Y)$  is equal to the power series of  $\exp(Z(t))$ . The convergence radius of the power series of  $\exp(Z(t))$  is  $\infty$ . By identity theorem of holomorphic function (see [6]),

$$\exp(X)\exp(Y) = \exp(Z(1))$$

So  $\text{exp}$  is surjective. □

## 2.8 Universal covering group of Lie group

**Proposition 2.69** (Universal covering group). *Let*

(S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$   $G_2$ .

(A1)  $G_1$  is path-connected.

Let

$$\hat{G}_1 := ([0, 1], \{0\}), (G_1, \{1_{G_1}\})$$

and for each  $c_1, c_2 \in \hat{G}_1$   $c_1 \sim c_2$  if there is a homotop  $\Phi$  from  $c_1$  to  $c_2$  such that

$$\Phi(s, 0) = e, \quad \Phi(s, 1) = c_1(1) = c_2(1) \quad (\forall s)$$

and

$$\tilde{G}_1 := \hat{G}_1 / \sim$$

and

$$p : \hat{G}_1 \ni c \mapsto [c] \in \tilde{G}_1$$

and

$$q : \tilde{G}_1 \ni [c] \mapsto c(1) \in G_1$$

and

$$[c_1] \cdot [c_2] := [c_1 c_2] \quad (\text{for } c_1, c_2 \in \hat{G}_1)$$

Then

(i) There is a Lie group structure of  $\tilde{G}_1$  such that  $p : \tilde{G}_1 \rightarrow G_1$  is locally isomorphism of Lie groups.

(ii)  $\text{Lie}(G_1) = \text{Lie}(\tilde{G}_1)$

*STEP1. Showing  $\sim$  is equivalent relationship on  $\hat{G}_1$ .* It is easy to show by the fact homotop is equivalent relationship.  $\square$

*STEP2. Showing the multiple operation of  $\tilde{G}$  is well-defined.* Let us fix any  $c_1, d_1, c_2, d_2 \in \hat{G}$  such that  $c_1 \sim c_2$  and  $d_1 \sim d_2$ . Then there is  $\Phi_c, \Phi_d$  such that  $\Phi_c$  is a homotopy from  $c_1$  to  $c_2$  and  $\Phi_d$  is a homotopy from  $d_1$  to  $d_2$ . Because  $\Phi_c \cdot \Phi_d$  is a homotopy from  $c_1 \cdot d_1$  to  $c_2 \cdot d_2$ ,  $c_1 \cdot d_1 \sim c_2 \cdot d_2$ . So, the multiple operation of  $\tilde{G}$  is well-defined.  $\square$

*STEP3. Showing  $q$  is surjective.* This is from (A1).  $\square$

*STEP4. Showing  $\tilde{G}_1$  is group.* This is from the group structure on  $G_1$ .  $\square$

*STEP5. Constructing the topology of  $\tilde{G}_1$ .* There is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

$$\text{Exp} : \text{Lie}(G_1) \cap B(O, \epsilon) \rightarrow \text{Exp}(B(O, \epsilon)) \cap G_1$$

is  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism and

$$\sup_{X \in B(O, \epsilon)} \|\text{exp}(X) - E\| < 1$$

For each  $s \in [0, 1]$ , we set

$$W_{e,s} := \{[0, 1] \ni t \rightarrow \text{Exp}(tsX) \mid X \in \text{Lie}(G_1) \cap sB(O, \epsilon)\}$$

and for each  $\tilde{g} \in \tilde{G}_1$

$$W_{\tilde{g},s} := \tilde{g}W_{e,s}$$

We will show  $\{W_{\tilde{g},s}\}_{\tilde{g} \in \tilde{G}_1, s \in [0,1]}$  satisfies the axiom of system of fundamental neighborhoods.

Let us fix any  $[c][d] \in [c]W_{e,s}$ ,  $[d] \in W_{e,s}$ . Clearly, there is  $s_1 \in [0, 1]$  such that for any  $t \in [0, 1]$

$$d(t)\text{Exp}(s_1B(O, \epsilon)) \subset \text{Exp}(sB(O, \epsilon))$$

Let us fix any  $X \in s_1B(O, \epsilon)$ . We set  $Z := d(1)\text{Exp}(X)$ . Because  $\text{Exp}(sB(O, \epsilon))$  is simply connected,  $d(\cdot)\text{Exp}(\cdot X) \sim \text{Exp}(\cdot Z)$ . This implies that

$$c(\cdot)d(\cdot)\text{Exp}(\cdot X) \sim c(\cdot)\text{Exp}(\cdot Z)$$

So,

$$[cd]W_{e,s_1} \subset [c]W_{e,s}$$

Let us fix any  $[c_1][d_1] = [c_2][d_2] \in [c_1]W_{e,s_1} \cap [c_2]W_{e,s_2}$ ,  $[d_1] \in W_{e,s_1}$  and  $[d_2] \in W_{e,s_2}$ . By the argument in the previous paragraph, there is  $s_3 \in [0, 1]$  such that

$$[c_1d_1]W_{e,s_3} \subset [c_1]W_{e,s_1}, [c_2d_2]W_{e,s_3} \subset [c_2]W_{e,s_2}$$

So,

$$[c_1d_1]W_{e,s_3} \subset [c_1]W_{e,s_1} \cap [c_2]W_{e,s_2}$$

□

*STEP6. Showing that  $\tilde{G}$  is a topological group.* Firstly, we will show  $\tilde{G}$  is Housdorff space. Let  $[c] \in \tilde{G} \setminus \{e\}$ . Because  $G$  is Housdorff space, there is  $s \in (0, 1]$  such that

$$e \notin c(1)Exp(B_m(O, s\epsilon))$$

So,

$$[e] \notin [c]W_{e,s}$$

Consequently,  $\tilde{G}$  is Housdorff space. □

*STEP7. Showing that  $q$  is a local isomorphism.* Because  $ExpB_m(O, \epsilon)$  is simply connected,

$$q|_{W_{e,1}} : W_{e,1} \ni [c] \rightarrow c(1) \in Exp(B_m(O, \epsilon))$$

is injective. And clearly  $q|_{W_{e,1}}$  is surjective. Because  $ExpB_m(O, \epsilon)$  is simply connected, for any  $s \in [0, 1]$  and  $[c] \in W_{e,1}$  such that  $[c]W_{e,s} \in W_{e,1}$ ,

$$q([c]W_{e,s}) = c(1)ExpB_m(O, s\epsilon)$$

So,  $q|_{W_{e,1}}$  is continuous and open map. Because  $Exp$  is continuous, there is  $s_0 \in [0, 1]$  such that

$$Exp(B_m(O, s_0\epsilon))Exp(B_m(O, s_0\epsilon)) \subset Exp(B_m(O, s_0\epsilon))$$

Because  $ExpB_m(O, \epsilon)$  is simply connected,

$$[c_1][c_2] \in W_{e,s_0} \iff c_1(1)c_2(1) \in Exp(B_m(O, s_0\epsilon))$$

Consequently,  $q$  is a local isomorphism. □

*Showing that  $\tilde{G}$  is path-connected.* Let us fix any  $[c] \in \tilde{G}$ . We set, for each  $s \in [0, 1]$ ,

$$C(s) := [c(s \cdot)]$$

Then, clearly,  $C$  is a continuous path from  $\{[e]\}$  to  $c$ . □

**Proposition 2.70.** *Let  $G$  be a path-connected topological group and  $\tilde{G}$  be a universal covering group of  $G$ . Let us assume  $*$  be the operation of  $\pi(G)$ . Then for any  $c_1 \in C([0, 1], G)$  such that  $c(0) = e$  and  $c_2 \in \pi(G)$ ,*

$$[c_1] \cdot [c_2] = [c_1] * [c_2] = [c_2] \cdot [c_1]$$

*Proof.* We set

$$\Phi_1(s, t) := c_1(L(s(2t-1)) + (1-s)t)c_2(L(2st) + (1-s)t)$$

and

$$\Phi_2(s, t) := c_2(L(s(2t-1)) + (1-s)t)c_1(L(2st) + (1-s)t)$$

Here,

$$L(u) := \begin{cases} 0 & (u \leq 0) \\ u & (0 \leq u < 1) \\ 1 & (u \geq 1) \end{cases}$$

Clearly,  $\Phi_1$  is a homotop from  $c_1 \cdot c_2$  to  $c_1 * c_2$  and  $\Phi_2$  is a homotop from  $c_2 \cdot c_1$  to  $c_1 * c_2$ . □

By Proposition 2.70, the following holds. We will show another proof using adjoint representation of Lie group.

**Proposition 2.71.** *Let  $G$  be a path-connected Lie group and  $\tilde{G}$  be a universal covering group of  $G$ . Then  $q^{-1}(e)$  is contained in the center of  $\tilde{G}$ . In special,  $\pi(G)$  is commutative group.*

STEP1. Showing that  $Ad(g) = id$  ( $\forall g \in q^{-1}(e)$ ). Let us fix any  $g_0 \in q^{-1}(e)$  and  $Y \in Lie(\tilde{G})$ . By the definition of  $Ad$ ,

$$g_0 Exp(tY)g_0^{-1} = Exp(tAd(g_0)Y) \quad (|t| \ll 1)$$

So,

$$Exp(t\iota(Y)) = q(Exp(tY)) = q(g_0 Exp(tY)g_0^{-1}) = q(Exp(tAd(g_0)Y)) = Exp(t\iota(Ad(g_0)Y))$$

This implies

$$\iota(Y) = \iota(Ad(g_0)Y)$$

Because  $q$  is a local isomorphism,  $\iota$  is an isomorphism. So,  $Y = Ad(g_0)Y$ . □

STEP2. Showing that  $q^{-1}(e)$  is contained in the center of  $\tilde{G}$ . Because  $\tilde{G}$  is path-connected, it is enough to show  $g_0$  is commutative with  $Exp(B(O, \epsilon))$  for sufficient small  $\epsilon > 0$ .

$$g_0 Exp(Y) = g_0 Exp(Y)g_0^{-1}g_0 = Exp(Ad(g_0)Y)g_0 = Exp(Y)g_0$$

□

**Theorem 2.9.** *Let*

(S1)  $G_{i,1}$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$   $G_{i,2}$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ).

(A1)  $Lie(G_{1,1})$  and  $Lie(G_{2,1})$  are isomorphic as Lie algebras.

then  $G_{1,1}$  and  $G_{2,1}$  are isomorphic as Lie groups.

## 2.9 Compact Lie group

**Definition 2.27** (Killing form). *Let  $\mathfrak{g}$  be a Lie algebra. We set*

$$[X, Y] := Trace(ad(X)ad(Y))$$

## 3 Irreducible decomposition of unitary representation

### 3.1 Some facts admitted without proof

In this subsection, We will present some facts that we will use without proof in the pages that follow.

For the following Proposition, see [?].

**Proposition 3.1** (Shur LemmaII). *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $(\pi, V)$  be an continuous irreducible representation of  $G$  and  $A : V \rightarrow V$  be a continuous intertwining operator with respect to  $G$  such that  $A \neq 0$ . Then there is  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $A = \lambda I$ .*

**Definition 3.1** (Extreme point). *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a vector space on  $\mathbb{C}$ .

(S2)  $A$  is a convex set of  $V$ .

(S3)  $x \in A$ .

We say  $x$  is an extreme point of  $A$  if for any  $y, z \in A$  and  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$  such that  $x = \lambda y + (1 - \lambda)z$   $x = y = z$ . We denote the set of all extreme points of  $A$  by  $Ex(A)$ .

**Definition 3.2** (Extreme set). *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a vector space on  $\mathbb{C}$ .

(S2)  $A$  is a convex set of  $V$ .

(S3)  $B \in A$ .

We say  $B$  is an extreme set of  $A$  if for any  $y, z \in A$  and  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$  such that  $x = \lambda y + (1 - \lambda)z \in B$  then  $y, z \in B$ .

For the following four Propositions, see [5].

**Theorem 3.1** (Hahn Banach Theorem1). *Let*

(S1)  $(V, \{p_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}})$  is a semi-normed space.

(S2)  $x, y \in V$  such that  $x \neq y$ .

Then there is real-valued continuous linear function  $f$  such that  $f(x) \neq f(y)$ .

**Theorem 3.2** (S.Mazur Theorem). *Let*

(S1)  $(V, \{p_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}})$  is a semi-normed space on  $\mathbb{R}$ .

(S2)  $x_0 \in V$ .

(S3)  $A \subset V$  is a closed convex subset with  $x_0 \notin A$ .

Then there is real-valued continuous linear function  $f$  such that  $f(x_0) = 1$  and  $|f(x)| < 1$  ( $\forall x \in A$ ).

**Proposition 3.2.** *Let*

(S1)  $(V, \{p_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}})$  is a semi-normed space.

(S2)  $f$  is a real-valued continuous linear functional on  $V$ .

(S3)  $K$  is a compact convex subset of  $V$ .

Then  $\{x \in K \mid f(x) = \max\{f(x) \mid x \in K\}\}$  is an extreme set of  $K$ .

**Proposition 3.3** (Krein-Millman Theorem). *Let*

(S1)  $(V, \{p_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}})$  is a semi-normed space.

(S2)  $K$  is a compact convex subset of  $V$ .

(S3)  $Ex(K)$  is the set of all extreme compact convex subset of  $V$ .

Then

(i)  $Ex(K)$  is not empty.

(ii)  $K$  is the closure of the convex hull of  $Ex(K)$ .

**Theorem 3.3** (Stone Weierstrass Theorem, lattice version). *Let*

(S1)  $X$  is a compact metric space.

(S2)  $V$  is a  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace of  $C(X, \mathbb{R})$ .

(A1)  $\vee$  means the pointwise maximum. Then  $f \vee g \in V$  ( $\forall f, g \in V$ ).

(A2) For any  $x, y \in X$  such that  $x \neq y$ , there is  $f \in V$  such that  $f(x) \neq f(y)$ .

Then  $V$  is dense in  $C(X, \mathbb{R})$ .

## 3.2 Continuity of representation

### 3.2.1 Baire Category Theorem

**Theorem 3.4** (Baire Category Theorem). *Let*

(S1)  $X$  is a complete metric space.

(S2)  $\{A_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a sequence of closed sets of  $X$  such that  $A_n \subset A_{n+1}$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ).

(A1)  $X = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n$ .

Then there is  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $A_n^\circ \neq \emptyset$ .

*Proof.* Let us assume

$$A_n^\circ = \emptyset \quad (\forall n \in \mathbb{N}) \tag{3.2.1}$$

Let us fix  $x_0 \in A_1$ . In this proof, for each  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$  we denote  $D(x, \epsilon) := \{y \in X \mid d(x, y) \leq \epsilon\}$ . Then there is  $x_1 \in B(x_0, 1) \setminus A_1$ . Because  $A_1^c$  is an open set, there is  $\varphi(1) \in \mathbb{N} > 1$  such that  $D(x_1, \frac{1}{\varphi(1)}) \subset A_1^c \cap B(x_0, 1)$ . If you repeat this procedure in the same way below, there is  $\varphi : \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$  and  $\{x_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty} \subset X$  such that  $\varphi$  is narrow sense monotonically increasing and  $D(x_n, \frac{1}{\varphi(n)}) \subset A_n^c \cap B(x_{n-1}, \frac{1}{\varphi(n-1)})$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ). Because clearly  $\{x_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a Cauchy sequence,  $x_\infty := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_n$  exists. By (A1), there is  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $x_\infty \in A_n$ . Because  $x_m \in D(n, \frac{1}{\varphi(n)}) \subset A_n^c$  ( $\forall m \geq n$ ),  $x_\infty \in D(n, \frac{1}{\varphi(n)}) \subset A_n^c$ . This is contradiction.  $\square$

### 3.2.2 Uniform boundedness principle

**Theorem 3.5** (Uniform boundedness principle). *Let*

- (S1)  $X$  is a Banach space.
- (S2)  $Y$  is a normed space.
- (S3)  $\{T_\lambda\}_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \subset B(X, Y)$ .
- (A1) For any  $v \in X$ ,  $\{\|T_\lambda v\|\}_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  is bounded.

Then  $\{\|T_\lambda\|\}_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  is bounded.

*Proof.* We set  $A_n := \{v \in X \mid \|T_\lambda v\| \leq n \ (\forall \lambda \in \Lambda)\}$  ( $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ).  $\{A_n\}_{n=1}^\infty$  satisfies the assumptions in Baire category theorem. By Baire category theorem, there is  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $A_n^\circ \neq \emptyset$ . So there is  $v_0 \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B(v_0, 2\epsilon) \subset A_n$ . For any  $\lambda \in \Lambda$  and  $w \in X$  such that  $\|w\| = 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|T_\lambda w\| &= \left\| \frac{1}{\epsilon} T_\lambda(\epsilon w + v_0) - \frac{1}{\epsilon} T_\lambda v_0 \right\| \\ &\text{because } v_0, w + v_0 \in B(v_0, \epsilon) \\ &= \left\| \frac{1}{\epsilon} T_\lambda(\epsilon w + v_0) - \frac{1}{\epsilon} T_\lambda v_0 \right\| \leq \left\| \frac{1}{\epsilon} T_\lambda(\epsilon w + v_0) \right\| + \left\| \frac{1}{\epsilon} T_\lambda v_0 \right\| \leq \frac{n}{\epsilon} + \frac{n}{\epsilon} = \frac{2n}{\epsilon} \end{aligned}$$

So,  $\|T_\lambda\| \leq \frac{2n}{\epsilon}$  ( $\forall \lambda \in \Lambda$ ) □

### 3.2.3 Weakly continuity of representation

**Theorem 3.6.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a local compact topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a representation of  $G$ .
- (A1) For any  $u \in V$ ,  $G \ni g \mapsto \pi(g)u \in \mathbb{C}$  is continuous.

Then  $(\pi, V)$  is continuous.

*Proof.* Let us fix  $U_0$  which is a local compact neighborhood of  $e$ . By (A1) and uniform boundedness principle,

$$\sup_{g \in U_0} \|\pi(g)\| < \infty$$

Let us fix any  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $g_0 \in G$  and  $u_0 \in V$ . By (A1), there is  $U_1$  which is an open neighborhood of  $e$  such that  $U_1 \subset U_0$

$$\|\pi(g_0 U_1)u_0 - u_0\| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

So, for any  $x \in U_1$  and  $u \in B(u_0, \frac{\epsilon}{2(\sup_{g \in U_0} \|\pi(g)\| + 1)})$  ( $\|\pi(g_0)\| + 1$ ),

$$\|\pi(g_0 x)u - \pi(g_0)u_0\| \leq \|\pi(g_0 x)u - \pi(g_0 x)u_0\| + \|\pi(g_0 x)u_0 - \pi(g_0)u_0\| < \|\pi(g_0)\|_{op} \|\pi(x)\|_{op} \|u - u_0\| + \frac{\epsilon}{2} < \epsilon$$

□

In speciality, the following holds. However, this theorem can be proved without using Theorem 3.6. The proof is given below.

**Theorem 3.7.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a topological group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a unitary representation of  $G$ .
- (A1) For any  $u, v \in V$ ,  $G \ni g \mapsto (\pi(g)u, v) \in \mathbb{C}$  is continuous.

Then  $(\pi, V)$  is continuous.

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $u \in V$  and  $g \in G$ . Let us fix any  $v \in B(u, \frac{\epsilon}{12(2\|u\| + 1)})$ . There is  $U$  which is an open neighborhood of  $e$  such that

$$|(\pi(g^{-1}h)u, u) - \|u\|^2| \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

By (S2), for any  $h \in gU$  and  $v \in B(u, \frac{\epsilon}{2(\|u\| + 1)})$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \|\pi(h)u - \pi(g)v\|^2 &= \|u\|^2 - 2\operatorname{Re}(\pi(g^{-1}h)u, v) + \|v\|^2 = \|u\|^2 - 2\operatorname{Re}(u, v) + \|v\|^2 + 2\operatorname{Re}(u, v) - 2\operatorname{Re}(\pi(g^{-1}h)u, v) \\ &= \|u - v\|^2 + 2\operatorname{Re}(u - \pi(g^{-1}h)u, v) = \|u - v\|^2 + 2\operatorname{Re}(u - \pi(g^{-1}h)u, u) + 2\operatorname{Re}(u - \pi(g^{-1}h)u, v - u) \\ &\leq \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} + 2\|u - \pi(g^{-1}h)u\|\|v - u\| \leq \frac{2\epsilon}{3} + 2(\|u\| + \|\pi(g^{-1}h)u\|)\|u - v\| = \frac{2\epsilon}{3} + 2(\|u\| + \|u\|)\|u - v\| \\ &= \frac{2\epsilon}{3} + 4\|u\|\|u - v\| \leq \frac{2\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

So,  $(\pi, V)$  is continuous. □

### 3.3 Cyclic representation and Unitary dual

**Definition 3.3** (Cyclic representation). *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $(\pi, V)$  be a continuous representation of  $G$ . We say  $(\pi, V)$  is a cyclic representation of  $G$  if there is  $v \in V$  such that*

$$\overline{\left\{ \sum_{i=1}^N \pi(g_i)v \mid g_1, \dots, g_N \in G \right\}} = V$$

Clearly the following holds.

**Proposition 3.4.** *Let  $G$  be a topological group. Any continuous irreducible representation of  $G$  is a cyclic representation.*

By Proposition 2.31, the following holds.

**Proposition 3.5.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $(\pi, V)$  be a continuous cyclic representation of  $G$ . Then  $V$  is countable. In speciality, if  $\pi$  is unitary representation and  $\dim \pi = \infty$ , then  $V \simeq l^2$  as Hilbert space.*

By Proposition 3.5, we can set of all continuous irreducible unitary representations of a Lie group.

**Notation 3.1.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. We set*

$$\Omega_c := \{(\pi, V) \mid V \text{ is closed subspace of } l^2 \text{ and } (\pi, V) \text{ is a continuous cyclic representation of } G\}$$

**Definition 3.4** (Unitary dual). *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. We set*

$$\hat{G} := \{(\pi, V) \mid V \text{ is closed subspace of } l^2 \text{ and } (\pi, V) \text{ is a continuous irreducible representation of } G\} / \simeq$$

Here,  $\simeq$  is the isomorphic relation as unitary representations. We call  $\hat{G}$  the unitary dual of  $G$ .

**Proposition 3.6.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi_i, V_i)$  is a continuous unitary cyclic representation of  $G$  with cyclic vector  $v_i$  such that  $\|v_i\| = 1$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ).

(A1)  $(\pi_1(g)v_1, v_1) = (\pi_2(g)v_2, v_2)$  ( $\forall g \in G$ ).

Then  $(\pi_1, V_1)$  and  $(\pi_2, V_2)$  are isomorphic as continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .

*STEP1. Construction of orthonormal basis of  $V_1$ .* Let  $\{g_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a dense subset of  $G$ . We set  $\{h_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a subgroup of  $G$  generated by  $\{g_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$ . There is a  $\{f_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \subset \{h_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  such that  $\{\pi_1(f_i)v_1\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a basis of the vector space  $W_1$  which is generated by  $\{\pi_1(h_i)v_1\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$ . We take  $\{w_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  which is the orthonormal basis of  $W_1$  by Gram-Schmit orthogonalization.

At the end of this step, we will show  $\{\pi_2(f_i)v_2\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is a basis of the vector space  $W_2$  which is generated by  $\{\pi_2(h_i)v_2\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$ . For showing this proposition, it is enough to show for each  $a_1, \dots, a_N \in \mathbb{C}$

$$\sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi_1(f_i)v_1 = 0 \iff \sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi_2(f_i)v_2 = 0 \tag{3.3.1}$$



Because of  $(S_2)$  and  $(A_1)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi_1(f_i) v_1 = 0 &\iff \left( \sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi_1(f_i) v_1, \pi_1(g) v_1 \right) = 0 \ (\forall g \in G) \iff \sum_{i=1}^N a_i (\pi_1(g^{-1} f_i) v_1, v_1) = 0 \ (\forall g \in G) \\ &\iff \sum_{i=1}^N a_i (\pi_2(g^{-1} f_i) v_2, v_2) = 0 \ (\forall g \in G) \iff \left( \sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi_2(f_i) v_1, \pi_2(g) v_1 \right) = 0 \ (\forall g \in G) \iff \sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi_2(f_i) v_2 = 0 \end{aligned}$$

So, (3.3.1) holds.  $\square$

*STEP2. Construction of orthonormal basis of  $V_2$ .* By  $(A_1)$ , clearly

$$\left\| \sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi_1(f_i) v_1 \right\|_{V_1} = \left\| \sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi_2(f_i) v_2 \right\|_{V_2} \ (\forall a_1, \dots, a_N \in \mathbb{C}) \quad (3.3.2)$$

We set, for each  $w_i = \sum_{j=1}^{N_i} a_{i,j} \pi_1(f_j) v_1$ ,

$$w'_i := \sum_{j=1}^{N_i} a_{i,j} \pi_2(f_j) v_2$$

We will show  $\{w'_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is an orthonormal basis of  $V_2$ . By  $(A_1)$ ,  $\{w'_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is clearly orthonormal. Let us fix any  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then there are  $a_1, \dots, a_N \in \mathbb{C}$  such that

$$\pi_1(f_k) v_1 = \sum_{i=1}^N a_i w_i$$

Because  $w_i \in W_1$ , by (3.3.1),

$$\pi_2(f_k) v_2 = \sum_{i=1}^N a_i w'_i$$

So,  $\{w'_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is an orthonormal basis of  $V_2$ .  $\square$

*STEP3. Construction of isomorphism.* We set

$$\Phi \left( \sum_{i=1}^N a_i w_i \right) := \sum_{i=1}^N a_i w'_i \ (a_1, \dots, a_N \in \mathbb{C})$$

Clearly  $\Phi$  is an unitary isomorphism between Hilbert spaces. We will show  $\Phi$  is  $G$ -linear. Because  $w_1 = v_1$  and  $w'_1 = v_2$ ,

$$\Phi(v_1) = v_2$$

Let us fix any  $i \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then there are  $a_1, \dots, a_n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\pi_1(g_i) v_1 = \sum_{j=1}^n a_j w_j$$

Because  $w_i \in W_1$ , by (3.3.1),

$$\pi_2(g_i) v_2 = \sum_{j=1}^n a_j w'_j$$

So,

$$\Phi(\pi_1(g_i) v_1) = \pi_2(g_i) \Phi(v_1)$$

Because  $W_1$  is dense in  $V_1$  and  $\Phi$  is unitary,  $\Phi$  is  $G$ -linear.  $\square$

**Proposition 3.7.** *Let  $(\pi, V)$  be a continuous unitary representation of a topological group  $G$ . Then there is a subset of  $G$ -invariant cyclic subspaces  $D$  such that*

$$V = \overline{\bigoplus_{W \in D} W}$$

*Proof.* We denote the all of nonzero invariant closed cyclic subspaces by  $\mathfrak{D}$ . Clearly  $\mathfrak{D} \neq \emptyset$ . We set

$$\mathfrak{T} := \{D \subset \mathfrak{D} \mid v_i \in W_i (i = 1, 2, \dots, N), \{W_i\}_{i=1}^N \text{ is a distinct subset of } D, \sum_{i=1}^N v_i = 0 \implies v_i = 0 \ (\forall i)\}$$

Let us fix any every totally ordered subset of  $\mathfrak{T}$ ,  $T$ . Clearly  $\cup_{D \in T} D \in \mathfrak{T}$ . So, by Zorn's lemma,  $\mathfrak{T}$  has a maximum element  $D$ . We set  $V_0 := \bigoplus_{W \in D} W$ . Let us assume  $V_0^\perp$  is nonzero. Then  $V_0^\perp$  has a nonzero invariant closed cyclic subspace  $W$ . Clearly,  $D \cup \{W\} \in \mathfrak{T}$ . This contradicts that  $D$  is a maximum element. So,  $V_0^\perp = \{0\}$  and  $V = \overline{V_0}$ .  $\square$

### 3.4 \*-weak topology of $L^1(G)$

**Definition 3.5** (\*-weak topology). Let  $V$  be a normed space. We denote the weakest topology in which for any  $x \in V$   $V^* \ni f \mapsto f(x) \in \mathbb{C}$  is continuous by  $\mathcal{O}_w(V^*)$ . We call this topology \*-weak topology of  $V^*$ .

Clearly the following two propositions holds.

**Proposition 3.8.** Let  $V$  be a normed space.  $\mathcal{O}_w(V^*)$  is induced by the family of seminorms  $\{\cdot(x)\}_{x \in V}$ .

**Proposition 3.9.** Let  $V$  be a separable normed space and  $\{x_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a dense subset of  $V$ . Then

$$d : V^* \times V^* \ni (f, g) \mapsto \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{|f(x_n) - g(x_n)|}{1 + |f(x_n) - g(x_n)|} \in [0, \infty)$$

is a metric on  $V^*$  and  $\mathcal{O}_w(V^*)$  is induced by  $d$ .

**Theorem 3.8** (Banach-Alaoglu theorem). Let  $V$  be a separable normed space and  $\{x_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a dense subset of  $V$ . Then  $B := \{f \in V^* \mid \|f\| \leq 1\}$  is a compact subset in  $\mathcal{O}_w(V^*)$ .

*Proof.* Because  $(V^*, \mathcal{O}_w)$  is metrizable, it is enough to show  $(V^*, \mathcal{O}_w)$  is sequential compact. Let us fix any  $\{f_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset B$ . By the same argument as the proof of Proposition 1.13, there is a subsequence  $\{g_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = \{f_{\varphi(n)}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that for any  $i \in \mathbb{N}$   $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n(x_i)$  exists.

Let us fix  $x \in V$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . Let us fix  $x_i$  such that  $\|x - x_i\| < \frac{\epsilon}{3}$ . Because  $\{g_n(x_i)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a cauchy sequence, there is  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|g_m(x_i) - g_n(x_i)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3}$  ( $\forall m, n \geq n_0$ ). Then for any  $m, n \geq n_0$

$$|g_m(x) - g_n(x)| \leq |g_m(x) - g_m(x_i)| + |g_m(x_i) - g_n(x_i)| + |g_n(x_i) - g_n(x)| \leq 2\|x - x_i\| + \frac{\epsilon}{3} \leq \epsilon$$

So  $\{g_n(x)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a cauchy sequence. This implies  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n(x)$  exists. We set

$$g(x) := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n(x) \quad (x \in V)$$

Clearly  $\|g\| \leq 1$  and  $w - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n = g$ . □

### 3.5 Positive definite function on a group

#### 3.5.1 Definition and Basic properties

**Definition 3.6** (Positive definite function on a group). Let  $G$  be a group and  $\varphi \in C(G, \mathbb{C})$ . We say  $\varphi$  is positive definite if for any  $n \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $g_1, g_2, \dots, g_n \in G$  and  $c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n \in \mathbb{C}$

$$\sum_{j,k} c_j \bar{c}_k \varphi(g_j^{-1} g_k) \geq 0 \tag{3.5.1}$$

**Example 3.1.** Let  $G$  be a group and  $(\pi, V)$  be a unitary representation of  $G$  and  $v \in V$ . Then the following is a positive definite function.

$$(\pi(\cdot)v, v) \tag{3.5.2}$$

*Proof.* For any  $n \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $g_1, g_2, \dots, g_n \in G$  and  $c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n \in \mathbb{C}$

$$\sum_{j,k} c_j \bar{c}_k (\pi(g_j^{-1} g_k)v, v) = \sum_{j,k} c_j \bar{c}_k (\pi(g_k)v, \pi(g_j)v) = \left\| \sum_k \bar{c}_k \pi(g_k)v \right\|^2 \geq 0$$

□

**Proposition 3.10.** Let  $G$  be a group and  $\varphi$  is a positive definite function on  $G$ . Then

- (i)  $\varphi(e) \geq 0$
- (ii)  $\varphi(g^{-1}) = \overline{\varphi(g)}$
- (iii)  $|\varphi(g)| \leq \varphi(e)$
- (iv)  $|\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2)|^2 \leq \frac{1}{2} \varphi(e) |\varphi(e) - \operatorname{Re} \varphi(g_1^{-1} g_2)|$

*Proof of (i).* We succeed in the notation of Definition 3.1. By setting  $n = 1$  and  $g_1 = e$  and  $c_1 = 1$ , (i) holds.  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* By setting  $n = 2$  and  $g_1 = e$  and  $g_2 = g$  and  $c_1 = 1$  and  $c_2 = a$ ,

$$(1 + |a|^2)\varphi(e) + a\varphi(g) + \bar{a}\varphi(g^{-1}) \geq 0$$

By setting  $a = 1$ ,

$$\operatorname{Im}\varphi(g) = -\operatorname{Im}\varphi(g^{-1})$$

By setting  $a = i$ ,

$$\operatorname{Re}\varphi(g) = \operatorname{Re}\varphi(g^{-1})$$

So, (ii) holds.  $\square$

*Proof of (iii).* By the above proof of (ii),

$$(1 + |a|^2)\varphi(e) \geq -2\operatorname{Re}(a\varphi(g))$$

By setting  $a = -\exp(-i\arg(a))$ ,

$$2\varphi(e) \geq 2|\varphi(g)|$$

So, (iii) holds.  $\square$

*Proof of (iv).* We set  $n = 3$ ,  $c_3 = 1$ ,  $g_3 = 3$  in (). Then we get

$$0 \leq c_1\bar{c}_2\varphi(g_1g_2^{-1}) + c_2\bar{c}_1\varphi(g_2g_1^{-1}) + c_1\varphi(g_1) + c_2\varphi(g_2) + \bar{c}_1\varphi(g_1^{-1}) + \bar{c}_2\varphi(g_2^{-1}) + \varphi(e) + |c_1|^2\varphi(e) + |c_2|^2\varphi(e)$$

By (ii),

$$0 \leq 2\operatorname{Re}(c_1\bar{c}_2\varphi(g_1g_2^{-1})) + 2\operatorname{Re}(c_1\varphi(g_1) + c_2\varphi(g_2)) + \varphi(e) + |c_1|^2\varphi(e) + |c_2|^2\varphi(e)$$

Moreover, we set  $c_1 = -c_2 = \alpha$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\leq -2|\alpha|^2\operatorname{Re}(\varphi(g_1g_2^{-1})) + 2\operatorname{Re}(\alpha(\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2))) + \varphi(e) + 2|\alpha|^2\varphi(e) \\ &= 2|\alpha|^2(\varphi(e) - \operatorname{Re}(\varphi(g_1g_2^{-1}))) + 2\operatorname{Re}(\alpha(\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2))) + \varphi(e) \end{aligned}$$

We can assume  $\varphi(g_1) \neq \varphi(g_2)$ . We set  $\alpha = -\varphi(e) \frac{\overline{\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2)}}{2|\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2)|^2}$ . Then  $2\operatorname{Re}(\alpha(\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2))) + \varphi(e) = 0$  and  $2|\alpha|^2(\varphi(e) - \operatorname{Re}(\varphi(g_1g_2^{-1}))) = \frac{\varphi(e)(\varphi(e) - \operatorname{Re}(\varphi(g_1g_2^{-1})))}{2|\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2)|^2}$ . So, we get (iv).  $\square$

The following is clear.

**Proposition 3.11.** *Let  $G$  be a group and  $\varphi$  is a positive definite function on  $G$ . Then*

(i)  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2$  are positive definite functions on  $G$  and  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2$  are positive numbers. Then  $\alpha_1\varphi_1 + \alpha_2\varphi_2$  is a positive definite function on  $G$ .

(ii) We set

$$\mathbb{P}_1 := \{\varphi | \varphi \text{ is a continuous positive definite function on } G \text{ such that } \varphi(e) = 1\}$$

and

$$\mathbb{P}_0 := \{\varphi | \varphi \text{ is a continuous positive definite function on } G \text{ such that } \varphi(e) \leq 1\}$$

and

$$\mathbb{P} := \{\varphi | \varphi \text{ is a continuous positive definite function on } G\}$$

Then  $\mathbb{P}_1$  and  $\mathbb{P}_2$  and  $\mathbb{P}$  are convex.

**Theorem 3.9** (Schur product theorem). *Let  $M := \{m_{i,j}\}_{i,j}$  and  $N := \{n_{i,j}\}_{i,j}$  be nonnegative definite  $m$ -th Hermitian matrices. Then  $M \circ N := \{m_{i,j}n_{i,j}\}_{i,j}$  is nonnegative definite. We call  $M \circ N$  the Hadamard product of  $M$  and  $N$ .*

*Proof.* There are  $A := \{a_{i,j}\}_{i,j}$  and  $B := \{b_{i,j}\}_{i,j}$  such that

$$M = A^*A, \quad N = B^*B$$

This means

$$m_{i,j} = \sum_{k=1}^m \bar{a}_{i,k}a_{k,j}, \quad n_{i,j} = \sum_{k=1}^m \bar{b}_{i,k}b_{k,j}$$

So,

$$m_{i,j}n_{i,j} = \sum_{i,l=1}^m a_{i,k}b_{l,k}a_{i,j}^{-1}b_{l,j}^{-1}$$

For each  $i, l$ , we set the  $(m, 1)$ -matrix  $v_{i,l}$  by

$$v_{i,l} = {}^t(a_{i,1}b_{i,1}, \dots, a_{i,m}b_{i,m})$$

Then  $v_{i,l}v_{i,l}^*$  is a  $m$ -th nonnegative definite Hermite matrix and

$$M \circ N = \sum_{i,l} v_{i,l}v_{i,l}^*$$

So,  $M \circ N$  is nonnegative definite. □

**Proposition 3.12.** *Let  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2$  are positive definite functions on a group  $G$ . Then  $\varphi_1\varphi_2$  is a positive definite function on a group  $G$ .*

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $g_1, \dots, g_m \in G$ . By Proposition 3.10,  $\{(\varphi_1\varphi_2)(g_i^{-1}g_j)\}_{i,j}$  is an Hermite matrix. By Theorem 3.9,  $\{(\varphi_1\varphi_2)(g_i^{-1}g_j)\}_{i,j}$  is nonnegative definite. So,  $\varphi_1\varphi_2$  is a positive definite function on a group  $G$ . □

### 3.5.2 GNS construction for unitary representation

We introduce the following notation.

**Notation 3.2.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $f \in C(G)$ . Then*

$$f^*(x) := \Delta_R(x)\overline{f(x^{-1})} \quad (x \in G)$$

Clearly the following holds.

**Proposition 3.13.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $f \in C(G)$ .*

- (i)  $f^* \in C(G)$ .
- (ii)  $f^{**} = f$ .

**Theorem 3.10** (GNS construction). *Let  $G$  is a Lie group.*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $\varphi$  is a continuous positive definite function on  $G$ .
- (S3) We set  $(f, g) := \varphi * f * g^*(e)$   $f, g \in C_c(G)$ .
- (S4) We set  $\mathcal{H}_0 := C_c(G) \setminus N$ . Here,  $N := \{f \in C_c(G) \mid \|f\| = 0\}$ .
- (S5)  $T_g[f] := [f(\cdot g)]$  ( $[f] \in \mathcal{H}_0, g \in G$ )

Then

- (i)  $(f, g) = \int_G \varphi(x^{-1}y)\overline{f^*(y)}g^*(x)dx_Rdy_R = \int_G \varphi(xy^{-1})f(y)\overline{g(x)}dx_Rdy_R$
- (ii)  $\mathcal{H}_0$  is a pre-Hilbert space.
- (iii)  $T$  is well-defined continuous unitary representation on  $\mathcal{H}_0$  of  $G$ .
- (iv) We set  $\mathcal{H}$  be the completion of  $\mathcal{H}_0$ . Then  $T$  is well-defined continuous unitary representation on  $\mathcal{H}$  of  $G$ .
- (v)  $\mathcal{H}$  is separable.
- (v) Let us assume  $\{f_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset C_c(G)$  and  $f \in C_c(G)$  and  $\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \|f_n\|_\infty < \infty$  and  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_n = f$  (pointwise convergense). Then  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|f_n - f\| = 0$ .
- (vi)  $\|f\| \leq \sup_{x,y \in \text{supp}(f)} |\varphi(xy^{-1})|^{\frac{1}{2}} \|f\|_{L^1(G)}$  ( $\forall f \in C_c(G)$ )
- (vii)  $(\mathcal{H}, T)$  is cyclic.
- (viii)  $\varphi(g) = (T_g v, v)$  ( $\forall g \in G$ ).
- (ix) If  $\varphi(\cdot) = (\pi(\cdot)u, u)$  for  $(\pi, V)$  which is a continuous cyclic unitary representation of  $G$  with cyclic vector  $u$ . Then  $(\pi, V)$  and  $(T, \mathcal{H})$  are isomorphic as continuous unitary representations.

STEP1. Proof of (i).

$$\begin{aligned} (f, g) &= (\varphi * f^{**}) * g^*(e) = \int_G \varphi * f^{**}(x^{-1})g^*(x)dx_R = \int_G \int_G \varphi(x^{-1}y^{-1})f^{**}(y)dy_Rg^*(x)dx_R \\ &= \int_G \int_G \varphi(x^{-1}y^{-1})\overline{f^*(y^{-1})}\Delta(y)dy_Rg^*(x)dx_R \end{aligned}$$

By Proposition 2.54,

$$\begin{aligned} &= \int_G \int_G \varphi(x^{-1}y)\overline{f^*(y)}g^*(x)dy_Rdx_R = \int_G \int_G \varphi(x^{-1}y)f(y^{-1})\overline{g(x^{-1})}\Delta(y)\Delta(x)dy_Rdx_R \\ &= \int_G \int_G \varphi(xy^{-1})f(y)\overline{g(x)}dy_Rdx_R \end{aligned}$$

□

STEP2. Proof of  $(f, f) \leq 0$  ( $\forall f \in C_c(G)$ ). By the same argument as in the proof of Proposition 4.2, there is  $\{E_{n,i}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \varphi(n)}$  and  $\{x_{n,i}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \varphi(n)}$  such that

$$\{E_{n,i}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \varphi(n)} \subset \mathcal{B}(G): \text{disjoint } (\forall n \in \mathbb{N})$$

and

$$x_{n,i} \in E_{n,i} \quad (\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \varphi(n))$$

and

$$\|f(x) - f(x_{n,i})\| \leq \frac{1}{n} \quad (\forall x \in E_{n,i}, \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \varphi(n))$$

and

$$\|\varphi(x^{-1}y) - \varphi(x_{n,i}^{-1}x_{n,y})\| \leq \frac{1}{n} \quad (\forall x \in E_{n,i}, \forall y \in E_{n,j}, \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i, j \leq \varphi(n))$$

We set

$$F_n(x, y) := \sum_{i,j} \varphi(x_{n,i}^{-1}x_{n,y})f(x_{n,i})\overline{f(x_{n,j})}\chi_{E_{n,i}}(x)\chi_{E_{n,i}}(y) \quad (x, y \in G, n \in \mathbb{N})$$

and

$$F(x, y) := \varphi(x^{-1}y)f(x)\overline{f(y)} \quad (x, y \in G)$$

Then clearly

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F_n(x, y) = F(x, y) \quad (\forall x, y \in G)$$

and

$$\|F\|_\infty \leq \|\varphi\|_\infty \|f\|_\infty^2$$

So, by Lebesgue convergence theorem,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_G \int_G F_n(x, y)dx_Rdy_R = \int_G \int_G F(x, y)dx_Rdy_R = \|f\|^2$$

Because  $\varphi$  is positive definite,

$$\int_G \int_G F_n(x, y)dx_Rdy_R = \sum_{i,j} \varphi(x_{n,i}^{-1}x_{n,j})f(x_{n,i})\overline{f(x_{n,j})} \geq 0$$

□

STEP3. Proof of  $(g, f) = \overline{(f, g)}$  ( $\forall f, g \in C_c(G)$ ). By Proposition 3.10,  $\varphi(yx^{-1}) = \overline{\varphi(xy^{-1})}$  ( $\forall x, y \in G$ ). So, by (i),  $(g, f) = \overline{(f, g)}$  ( $\forall f, g \in C_c(G)$ )

□

STEP4. Proof of (ii). By STEP2,

$$|(f, g)| \leq \|f\| \|g\| \quad (\forall f, g \in C_c(G))$$

So,  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  is well-defined on  $\mathcal{H}_0$  by this inequality. Consequently, (ii) holds.

□

STEP5. Proof of that  $(T_z f, T_z g) = (f, g)$  ( $\forall f, g \in C_c(G), \forall z \in G$ ).

$$\begin{aligned} (T_z f, T_z g) &= \int_G \int_G \varphi(xy^{-1})T_z f(x)\overline{T_z f(y)}dx_Rdy_R = \int_G \int_G \varphi(xy^{-1})f(xz)\overline{f(yz)}dx_Rdy_R \\ &= \int_G \int_G \varphi(xz(yz)^{-1})f(xz)\overline{f(yz)}dx_Rdy_R = \int_G \int_G \varphi(xy^{-1})f(x)\overline{f(y)}dx_Rdy_R = (f, g) \end{aligned}$$

□

STEP6. Proof of that  $T$  is well-defined and unitary. It is clear from STEP5.  $\square$

STEP7. Proof of (iii). By STEP6, it is enough to show  $T$  is continuous. Let us fix any  $f, g \in C_c(G)$ . By Theorem3.7, it is enough to show  $G \ni z \rightarrow (T_z f, g) \in \mathbb{C}$  is continuous. Let us fix any  $\epsilon > 0$  and fix any  $z \in G$ . Let us fix  $U$  such that  $U$  is a compact neighborhood of  $e$  and  $U^{-1} = U$ . For  $x \in \text{supp}(f)U$ , there is  $V_x$  and  $U_x$  such that  $V_x$  is an open neighborhood of  $x$  and  $U_x$  is a compact neighborhood of  $e$  and  $U_x \subset U$  and  $U_x^{-1} = U_x$

$$|f(yz) - f(y)| \leq \frac{\epsilon}{\left(\int_G \int_{\text{supp}(f)U_0} |\varphi(xy^{-1})T_{z^{-1}}g(x)| dx_R dy_R + 1\right)} \quad (\forall y \in V_x, \forall z \in U_x)$$

Because  $\text{supp}(f)U$  is compact, there is  $V_{x_1}, \dots, V_{x_n}$  which is a covering of  $\text{supp}(f)U$ .  $U_0 := U_{x_1} \cap \dots \cap U_{x_n}$ . For any  $w \in zU_0$ ,

$$|(T_w f, g) - (T_z f, g)| = |(T_{z^{-1}w} f, T_{z^{-1}}g) - (f, T_{z^{-1}}g)| \leq \int_G \int_{\text{supp}(f)U_0} |\varphi(x^{-1}y)g(x)| |f(yz) - f(y)| dy_R dx_R \leq \epsilon$$

$\square$

STEP8. Proof of (iv). By Proposition5.7,  $\mathcal{H}_l$  is clearly separable. Because  $\mathcal{H}_l$  is dense in  $\mathcal{H}$ ,  $\mathcal{H}$  is separable.  $\square$

STEP9. Proof of (v). (v) is proved by Lebesgue convergence theorem.  $\square$

STEP10. Proof of (vi). This is followed by

$$\|f\|^2 \leq \sup_{x, y \in \text{supp}(f)} |\varphi(xy^{-1})| \left(\int_G |f(g)| dg\right)^2 \quad (\forall f \in C_c(G))$$

$\square$

STEP11. Constructing a cyclic vector. There is  $\{f_n\}_{n=1}^\infty \subset C_c(G)$  such that  $\text{supp}(f_n) \subset \exp(B(O, \frac{1}{n}))$  and  $f_n \geq 0$  and  $\int_G f_n dg = 1$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ). Then for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\|f_n\|^2 \leq \|\varphi\|_\infty \int_G f(x)f(y) dx dy = \|\varphi\|_\infty$$

So, there is subsequence  $\{f_{\alpha(n)}\}_{n=1}^\infty$  and  $v \in \mathcal{H}$  such that

$$w - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_{\alpha(n)} = v$$

Then for any  $f \in C_c(G)$

$$(f, v) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (f, f_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\text{supp}(f)} \int_{\text{supp}(f_n)} \varphi(xy^{-1})f(y)f_n(x) dx dy$$

By the same argument as in the proof of STEP7,

$$\begin{aligned} & \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left| \int_{\text{supp}(f)} \int_{\text{supp}(f_n)} \varphi(xy^{-1})f(y)f_n(x) dx dy - \int_{\text{supp}(f)} \varphi(y^{-1})f(y) dy \right| \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left| \int_{\text{supp}(f)} \int_{\text{supp}(f_n)} \varphi(y^{-1})f(yx)f_n(x) dx dy - \int_{\text{supp}(f)} \varphi(y^{-1})f(y) dy \right| \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\text{supp}(f)} \int_{\text{supp}(f_n)} \varphi(e) |f(yx) - f(y)| f_n(x) dx dy \\ &\leq \int_{\text{supp}(f)} \sup_{z \in \text{supp}(f_n)} \varphi(e) |f(yz) - f(y)| dy = 0 \end{aligned}$$

So,

$$(f, v) = \varphi * f(e)$$

$\square$

*STEP12. Calculas of  $f * k^*$ .* Let us fix any  $f, k \in C_c(G)$ . By Proposition4.2,  $\int_G T_{y^{-1}} f k^*(y) dy$  exists. By the same argument as in the proof of STEP2 and STEP7, there is  $\{E_{n,i}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \alpha(n)}$  and  $\{x_{n,i}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \alpha(n)}$  such that

$$\{E_{n,i}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \alpha(n)} \subset \mathcal{B}(G): \text{disjoint } (\forall n \in \mathbb{N})$$

and

$$y_{n,i} \in E_{n,i} \quad (\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \alpha(n))$$

and

$$\|k^*(y) - k^*(y_{n,i})\| \leq \frac{1}{n} \quad (\forall y \in E_{n,i}, \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \alpha(n))$$

and

$$\|f(xy^{-1}) - f(xy_{n,i}^{-1})\| \leq \frac{1}{n} \quad (\forall x \in \text{supp}(f) \text{supp}(k), \forall y \in E_{n,i}, \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq \alpha(n))$$

We set for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$

$$F_n(x) := \int_G \sum_{i=1}^{\alpha(n)} f(xy_{n,i}^{-1}) k^*(y_{n,i}) \chi_{E_{n,i}}(y) dy \quad (x \in G)$$

Then

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F_n = f * k^* \quad (\text{pointwise convergence})$$

and

$$\|F_n\|_\infty \leq \|f\|_\infty \|k^*\|_\infty dg(\text{supp}(f) \text{supp}(k)) dg(\text{supp}(k^*)) \quad (\forall n \in \mathbb{N})$$

So, by (v),

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F_n = f * k^* \quad (\text{in } \mathcal{H})$$

Also,

$$F_n = \sum_{i=1}^{\alpha(n)} T_{y_{n,i}^{-1}} f k^*(y_{n,i})$$

By Proposition4.2 and (vi),

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F_n = \int_G T_{y^{-1}} f k^*(y) dy \quad (\text{in } \mathcal{H})$$

So,

$$\int_G T_{y^{-1}} f k^*(y) dy = f * k^*$$

□

*STEP13. Proof of (vii).* Let us fix any  $f, k \in C_c(G)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} (f, k) &= \varphi * (f * k^*)(e) = (f * k^*, v) = \left( \int_G T_{y^{-1}} f k^*(y) dy, v \right) = \int_G (T_{y^{-1}} f k^*(y), v) dy = \int_G (f k^*(y), T_y v) dy \\ &= \int_G (f, k(y^{-1}) T_y v) \delta_R(y) dy = (f, \int_G k(y^{-1}) T_y v \delta_R(y) dy) \end{aligned}$$

So,

$$k = \int_G k(y^{-1}) T_y v \Delta_R(y) dy$$

By the same argument as in the proof of Proposition4.2,  $k \in \overline{\{\sum_{i=1}^m c_i \pi(g_i) v | c_i \in \mathbb{C}, g_i \in G, i = 1, 2, \dots, m, m \in \mathbb{N}\}}$  So,  $v$  is a cyclic vector of  $\mathcal{H}$ . □

*STEP14 Proof of (viii).* For any  $f \in C_c(G)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_G \varphi(g^{-1} f(g)) dg &= \varphi * f(e) = (f, v) = \left( \int_G f(y^{-1}) T_y v \Delta_R(y) dy, v \right) = \int_G f(y^{-1}) (T_y v, v) \Delta_R(y) dy \\ &= \int_G f(y) (T_{y^{-1}} v, v) dy \end{aligned}$$

So, for any  $y \in G$ ,

$$\varphi(g^{-1}) = (T_{y^{-1}} v, v)$$

□

STEP15 Proof of (ix). This is clearly followed by Proposition3.6.  $\square$

By the proof of Theorem3.10, the following holds.

**Proposition 3.14.** *Let  $G$  is a Lie group. We will succeed in notations of Theorem3.10.*

(S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.

(S2)  $\varphi$  is a bounded borel measurable function on  $G$ .

(A1)  $(f, f) := \varphi * f * f^*(e) \geq 0$  ( $\forall f \in C_c(G)$ ).

Then by the same method to Theorem3.10, we can construct a cyclic continuous unitary representation  $(T, \mathcal{H})$  with a cyclic vector  $v$  and  $\varphi(g) = (T_g v, v)$  (a.e.  $g \in G$ ).

### 3.5.3 The topology of positive definite functions

**Definition 3.7** (The topology of  $\mathbb{P}_1$ ). *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. We denote the minimal topology of  $\mathbb{P}_1$  in which*

$$\mathbb{P}_1 \ni \varphi \mapsto \int_G \varphi(g) f(g) dg_r \in \mathbb{C} \text{ is continuous for every } f \in L^1(G) \quad (3.5.3)$$

by  $\tau_1$ .

By Proposition2.31, there are  $\{U_n\}_{n=1}^\infty \subset \mathcal{O}(G)$  such that  $U_n$  is relative compact and  $U_n \subset U_{n+1}$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) and  $G = \cup_{n=1}^\infty U_n$ .

$$d(f_1, f_2) := \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{\|f_1 - f_2\|_{L^\infty(\bar{U}_i)}}{2^i(1 + \|f_1 - f_2\|_{L^\infty(\bar{U}_i)}} \quad (f_1, f_2 \in \mathbb{P}_1)$$

By Proposition3.10,  $d$  is a metric on  $\mathbb{P}_1$ . We call this topology the pontryagin topology of  $\mathbb{P}_1$  and denote this by  $\tau_2$ .

The following is clear.

**Proposition 3.15.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $\{\varphi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{P}$  and  $\varphi$  be a complex-value function on  $G$  and  $\{\varphi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  compact converges to  $\varphi$ . Then  $\varphi \in \mathbb{P}$ .*

**Proposition 3.16.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. Then there is  $\{f_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset C_c(G)$  such that for every  $f \in C_c(G)$  and  $\epsilon > 0$  there is  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\|f - f_n\|_\infty < \epsilon$ .*

*Proof.* By Proposition2.31, there is a sequence of compact subsets of  $G$   $\{K_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $K_n \subset K_{n+1}^\circ$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ) and  $G = \cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} K_n$ . Then there is  $\{g_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset C_c(G)$  such that

$$g_n|_{K_n} \equiv 1 \text{ and } \text{supp}(g_n) \subset K_{n+1}^\circ \quad (\forall n \in \mathbb{N})$$

Because  $C(K_n)$  is separable for every  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ (see [13]), for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  there is  $\{h_{n,m}\}_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$  which is a dense subset of  $C(K_n)$ . We set  $f_{n+1,m} := g_n h_{n+1,m}$  ( $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ ). Clearly  $\{f_{n,m}\}_{n,m \in \mathbb{N}} \subset C_c(G)$ .

Let us fix any  $f \in C_c(G)$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then there is  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\text{supp}(f) \subset K_n$ . Because  $f \in C(K_{n+1})$ , there is  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\|f|_{K_{n+1}} - h_{n+1,m}|_{K_{n+1}}\|_\infty < \epsilon$ . Because  $g|_{K_n} \equiv 1$  and  $\text{supp}(f) \subset K_n$ ,  $\|f - f_{n+1,m}|_{K_{n+1}}\|_\infty = \|gf|_{K_{n+1}} - gh_{n+1,m}|_{K_{n+1}}\|_\infty = \|f|_{K_{n+1}} - h_{n+1,m}|_{K_{n+1}}\|_\infty < \epsilon$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 3.17.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. Then  $\tau_1$  satisfies the first countable axiom.*

*Proof.* Let us assume  $\{f_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be in Proposition. Let us fix any  $\varphi_0 \in \mathbb{P}_1$ . We set

$$V(\varphi_0, f_n, \frac{1}{m}) := \{\varphi \in \mathbb{P}_1 \mid \left| \int_G (\varphi - \varphi_0) f_n dg_r \right| < \frac{1}{m}\} \quad (n, m \in \mathbb{N})$$

Let us fix any  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $f \in L^1(G)$ . Because  $C_c(G)$  is dense in  $L^1(G)$ (Proposition5.7), by Proposition, there is  $n, l \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\|f - f_n\|_{L^1(G)} < \frac{\epsilon}{4}$ . Let us fix  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\frac{1}{m} < \frac{\epsilon}{4}$ . Let us fix any  $\varphi \in V(\varphi_0, f_n, \frac{1}{m})$ .

$$\left| \int_G (\varphi(g) - \varphi_0(g)) f(g) dg_r \right| \leq \left| \int_G (\varphi(g) - \varphi_0(g)) f_n(g) dg_r \right| + \int_G |\varphi(g) - \varphi_0(g)| |f(g) - f_n(g)| dg_r \leq \frac{\epsilon}{4} + 2 \int_G |f(g) - f_n(g)| dg_r < \epsilon$$

So,  $V(\varphi_0, f_n, \frac{1}{m}) \subset V(\varphi_0, f, \epsilon)$ . Because  $\{V(\varphi_0, f, \epsilon)\}_{f \in L^1(G), \epsilon > 0}$  is a neighborhood basis at  $\varphi_0$ ,  $\{V(\varphi_0, f_n, \frac{1}{m})\}_{m, n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is also a neighborhood basis at  $\varphi_0$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 3.18.** *Let*



(i)  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  are topological spaces.

(ii)  $f : X_1 \rightarrow X_2$  satisfies

$$\text{If } \{x_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \text{ converges } x \text{ in } X_1 \text{ then } \{f(x_n)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \text{ converges } f(x) \text{ in } X_2$$

(iii)  $X_1$  satisfies the first countable axiom.

then  $f$  is continuous.

*Proof.* Let us assume  $f$  is not continuous. Then there is an open set of  $X_2$   $O$  such that  $f^{-1}(O)$  is not open set of  $X_1$ . Then there is  $x \in f^{-1}(O)$  such that for any neighborhood of  $x$   $N$ ,  $N \not\subseteq f^{-1}(O)$ . By (iii), we can take  $\{V_{x,n}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  which is a countable neighborhood basis at  $x$ . Then there is  $\{x_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset X_1$  such that  $x_n \in V_{x,n} \setminus f^{-1}(O)$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ). Because  $\{x_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges  $x$ , by (ii),  $\{f(x_n)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges  $f(x) \in O$ . Because  $f(x_n) \in O^c$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ),  $f(x) \in \bar{O}^c = O^c$ . This is contradiction.  $\square$

**Notation 3.3.** Let  $G$  be a topological group. We denote the set of all continuous positive definite functions by  $\mathbb{P}$ . And we set

$$\mathbb{P}_1 := \{\varphi \in \mathbb{P} | \varphi(e) = 1\}$$

**Example 3.2.** Let  $G$  be a group and  $(\pi, V)$  is a unitary representation of  $G$ . Then  $\Phi_\pi(v \otimes v)$  is a positive definite function.

*Proof.* For any  $n \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $g_1, g_2, \dots, g_n \in G$  and  $c_1, c_2, \dots, c_n \in \mathbb{C}$

$$\sum_{j,k} c_j \bar{c}_k \Phi_\pi(v \otimes v)(g_j^{-1} g_k) = \sum_{j,k} c_j \bar{c}_k (\pi(g_k)v, \pi(g_j)v) = \left( \sum_k c_k \pi(g_k)v, \sum_j c_j \pi(g_j)v \right) \geq 0$$

$\square$

**Lemma 3.1.** Let

(i)  $G$  be a Lie group.

(ii)  $f \in C_c(G)$ .

(iii)  $\{\phi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{P}_0$ .

(iv)  $\phi \in \mathbb{P}_0$ .

(v)  $\{\phi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $\phi$  in  $\tau_1$ .

Then  $\{\phi_n * f\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  compact converges to  $\phi * f$ .

*STEP1.* Showing that  $\{\phi_n * f\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  pointwise converges to  $\phi * f$ . Let us fix any  $g \in G$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_n * f(g) &= \int_G \phi_n(gh^{-1})f(h)dg_r(h) = \int_G \phi_n((hg^{-1})^{-1})f((hg^{-1})g)dg_r(h) = \int_G \phi_n(h^{-1})f(hg)dg_r(h) \\ &= \int_G \phi_n(h)f(h^{-1}g)\Delta_r(h)dg_r(h) \end{aligned}$$

by (v)

$$\rightarrow \int_G \phi(h)f(h^{-1}g)\Delta_r(h)dg_r(h) = \phi * f(g) \quad (n \rightarrow \infty)$$

$\square$

*STEP2.* Showing that  $\{\phi_n * f\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  are equicontinuous. We will show that for each  $g_0 \in G$  and  $\epsilon > 0$  there is a neighborhood of  $e$   $V$  such that

$$|\phi_n * f(g) - \phi_n * f(g_0)| < \epsilon \quad (\forall g \in g_0V, \forall n \in \mathbb{N})$$

Let us fix any  $g_0 \in G$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . Because  $f \in C_c(G)$ ,  $f\Delta_r$  is uniformly continuous. So, there is a neighborhood of  $e$   $V$  such that

$$|f(g) - f(h)| < \frac{\epsilon}{2(dg_r(\text{supp}(f)) + 1)(\|\Delta_r(g)\|_{L^\infty(\text{supp}(f))} + 1)} \quad (\forall g, h \in G \text{ s.t } g^{-1}h \in V)$$

Then, for any  $g \in g_0V$ ,

$$|\phi_n * f(g) - \phi_n * f(g_0)| = \left| \int_G \phi_n(h^{-1})(f(hg) - f(hg_0))dg_r(h) \right| \leq \int_G |f(hg) - f(hg_0)|dg_r(h) < \epsilon$$

$\square$

*STEP3. Showing that  $\{\phi_n * f\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  compact converges to  $\varphi$ .* Let us fix any  $K$  is a compact subset of  $G$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . Because  $\varphi$  is uniformly continuous on  $K$ , there is  $V$  which is a neighborhood of  $e$  such that

$$|\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3} \quad (\forall g_1, g_2 \in K \text{ s.t. } g_1^{-1}g_2 \in V)$$

By STEP2, for each  $g \in K$ , there is  $V_g \subset V$  which is a neighborhood of  $e$  such that

$$|\varphi_n(g) - \varphi_n(h)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3} \quad (\forall h \in gV_g, n \in \mathbb{N})$$

Because  $K \subset \cup_{g \in K} gV$  and  $K$  is compact, there is  $g_1, g_2, \dots, g_n$  such that  $K \subset \cup_{i=1}^n g_i V_{g_i}$ .

By STEP1, for each  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ , there is  $k_i$  such that

$$|\varphi_m(g_i) - \varphi(g_i)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3} \quad (\forall m \geq k_i)$$

We set  $K := \max_{i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}} k_i$ . Let us fix any  $g \in G$  and  $m \geq K$ . There is  $i$  such that  $g \in g_i V_{g_i}$ .

$$|\varphi_m(g) - \varphi(g)| \leq |\varphi_m(g) - \varphi_m(g_i)| + |\varphi_m(g_i) - \varphi(g_i)| + |\varphi(g_i) - \varphi(g)| < \epsilon$$

□

**Theorem 3.11** (D.A.Raikov-R.Godement-H.Yoshizawa Theorem). *Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $\tau_1, \tau_2$  be topologies which are defined in Definition3.7. Then  $\tau_1 = \tau_2$ .*

*Strategy for our proof.* Clearly  $\tau_1 \subset \tau_2$ . Let us fix any  $\{\phi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{P}_0$  and  $\phi \in \mathbb{P}_0$  such that  $\phi_n \rightarrow \phi$  in  $\tau_1$ . By Proposition3.18, it is enough to show  $\phi_n \rightarrow \phi$  in  $\tau_2$ .

Let us fix any  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $K$  which is a compact subset of  $G$ . By Proposition3.10, there is  $V$  which is a neighborhood of  $e$  such that

$$|\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3} \quad (\forall g_1, g_2 \in K \text{ s.t. } g_1^{-1}g_2 \in V)$$

Then there is  $f \in C_c(G)$  such that  $\text{supp}(f) \subset V$  and  $f \leq 0$  on  $G$  and  $\int_G f dg_r = 1$ .

□

*STEP1. Evaluation of  $\varphi_n * f - f$ .* For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $g \in G$

$$|\varphi_n * f(g) - \varphi_n(g)| \leq \left| \int_G (\varphi_n(gh^{-1}) - \varphi_n(g)) f(h) dg_r(h) \right| \leq \int_G |\varphi_n(gh^{-1}) - \varphi_n(g)| f(h) dg_r(h)$$

By Proposition3.18

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq \int_G \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \int_G (\varphi_n(e) - \text{Re}\varphi_n(h))^{\frac{1}{2}} f(h)^{\frac{1}{2}} f(h)^{\frac{1}{2}} dg_r(h) \leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( \int_G (\varphi_n(e) - \text{Re}\varphi_n(h)) f(h) dg_r(h) \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( \int_G (\text{Re}\varphi(e) - \text{Re}\varphi_n(h)) f(h) dg_r(h) \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \end{aligned}$$

Because  $\phi_n \rightarrow \phi$  in  $\tau_1$ , there is  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\int_G |\text{Re}\varphi_n(h) f(h) - \text{Re}\varphi(h) f(h)| dg_r(h) < \frac{\epsilon^2}{9}$$

So,

$$|\varphi_n * f(g) - \varphi_n(g)| \leq \frac{\epsilon}{3} \int_G |\varphi(e) - \varphi(h)| f(h) dg_r(h) < \frac{\epsilon}{3} \quad (\forall g \in G, n \geq n_0)$$

Similarly,

$$|\varphi * f(g) - \varphi(g)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3} \quad (\forall g \in G, n \geq n_0)$$

□

*STEP2. Showing this theorem.* By Lemma3.1, there is  $n_1 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$|\varphi_n * f(g) - \varphi * f(g)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3} \quad (\forall g \in K, n \geq n_1)$$

So, by STEP1,

$$|\varphi_n(g) - \varphi(g)| < |\varphi_n(g) - \varphi_n * f(g)| + |\varphi_n * f(g) - \varphi * f(g)| + |\varphi * f(g) - \varphi(g)| < \epsilon \quad (\forall g \in K, n \geq \max n_0, n_1)$$

□

**Proposition 3.19.** *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. Then  $\mathbb{P}_1$  is compact.*

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $\{\phi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{P}_1$ . By Banach-Alaoglu Theorem, there is a cauchy subsequence  $\{\phi_{\alpha(n)}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  in  $*$ -weak topology. Because  $L^1(G)^* = L^\infty(G)$  (see [8]), there is a bounded borel function  $\varphi$  such that  $\{\phi_{\alpha(n)}\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $\varphi$  in weak- $*$  topology. So,  $\varphi$  satisfies assumptions in Proposition3.14. By Proposition3.14, we can assume  $\varphi$  is continuous.  $\square$

### 3.5.4 Extreme points

**Proposition 3.20.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2$  are continuous functions on  $G$ .
- (A1)  $\varphi_1 * f = \varphi_2 * f$  ( $\forall f \in C_c(G)$ ).

Then  $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ .

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $g \in G$ . There is a sequence  $\{f_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset C_c^+(G)$  such that  $\int_G f_n dg_r = 1$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ). By the same argument as the proof of Theorem3.10,  $\varphi_1(g) = \varphi_2(g)$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 3.21.** *We will succeed in notations of Theorem3.10. Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2$  are continuous positive definite functions on  $G$ .
- (A1)  $(\cdot, \cdot)_{\varphi_1} = (\cdot, \cdot)_{\varphi_2}$

Then  $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ .

*Proof.* By Theorem3.10,  $\varphi_1 * f = \varphi_2 * f$  ( $\forall f \in C_c(G)$ ). By Proposition3.20,  $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 3.22.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.

Then  $Ex(\mathbb{P}_0) \setminus 0 = Ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$ .

*Proof of  $\subset$ .* Let us fix any  $\varphi \in Ex(\mathbb{P}_0) \setminus 0$ . If  $\varphi(e) < 1$ , then  $\varphi = \varphi(e) \frac{\varphi}{\varphi(e)} + (1 - \varphi(e))0$ . This means  $\varphi \notin Ex(\mathbb{P}_0)$ . So,  $\varphi(e) = 1$ .  $\square$

*Proof of  $\supset$ .* Let us fix any  $\varphi \in Ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$ . Let us fix any  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in Ex(\mathbb{P}_0)$  and  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in [0, 1]$  such that  $\varphi = \alpha_1 \varphi_1 + \alpha_2 \varphi_2$ . Then  $1 = \varphi(e) = \alpha_1 \varphi_1(e) + \alpha_2 \varphi_2(e)$ . Then  $\varphi_1(e) = \varphi_2(e) = 1$ . So,  $\varphi = \varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 3.23.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2) By GNS construction we set

$$\Phi : \mathbb{P}_1 \ni \varphi \mapsto (T, \mathcal{H}_\varphi) \in \Omega_c$$

Then  $Ex(\mathbb{P}_1) = \mathbb{P}_1 \cap \Phi^{-1}(\hat{G})$ .

*Proof of  $\subset$ .* Let us fix any  $\varphi \in Ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$ . Let us fix any closed  $G$ -invariant subspaces of  $\mathcal{H}_\varphi$   $V_1, V_2$  such that  $\mathcal{H}_\varphi = V_1 + V_2$  and  $V_1 \neq 0$ . Let us set  $P_i$  be the orthogonal projection of  $V_i$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ). Let us fix  $v \in \mathcal{H}_\varphi$  such that  $\varphi(g) = (T_g v, v)$  ( $\forall g \in G$ ). Because  $V_1 \perp V_2$  and  $P_i$  is commutative with  $T_g$  ( $\forall i, g \in G$ ) and  $1 = \|v\|^2 = \|P_1 v\|^2 + \|P_2 v\|^2$ ,  $\varphi(g) = \|P_1 v\|^2 \frac{(T_g P_1 v, P_1 v)}{\|P_1 v\|^2} + \|P_2 v\|^2 \frac{(T_g P_2 v, P_2 v)}{\|P_2 v\|^2}$ . Because  $\varphi \in Ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$ ,  $(T_g v, v) = (T_g P_1 v, P_1 v) = (T_g P_1 v, v)$  ( $\forall g \in G$ ). So,  $(v, T_{g^{-1}} v) = (P_1 v, T_{g^{-1}} v)$  ( $\forall g \in G$ ). Because  $(T, \mathcal{H}_\varphi)$  is cyclic,  $v = P_1 v$ . So,  $V_1 = \mathcal{H}_\varphi$ .  $\square$

*Proof of  $\supset$ .* Let us fix any  $\varphi \in \mathbb{P}_1 \cap \Phi^{-1}(\hat{G})$ . Let us fix  $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 \in \mathbb{P}_1$  and  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in [0, 1]$  such that  $\varphi = \alpha_1 \varphi_1 + \alpha_2 \varphi_2$ . We set for  $f + \{f \in C_c(G) \mid \|f\|_\varphi = 0\} \in C_c(G) / \{f \in C_c(G) \mid \|f\|_\varphi = 0\}$

$$\pi_i(f + \{f \in C_c(G) \mid \|f\|_\varphi = 0\}) := f + \{f \in C_c(G) \mid \|f\|_{\varphi_i} = 0\} \quad (i = 1, 2)$$

Because  $\{f \in C_c(G) \mid \|f\|_\varphi = 0\} \subset \{f \in C_c(G) \mid \|f\|_{\varphi_i} = 0\}$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ),  $\pi_1, \pi_2$  are well defined and surjective.

Let us fix any  $w \in \mathcal{H}_{\varphi_1}$ . Because  $|(\pi_1(u), \pi_1(w))_{\mathcal{H}_{\varphi_1}}| \leq \frac{1}{\alpha_1} |(u, w)| \leq \frac{1}{\alpha_1} \|u\| \|w\|$ . So, by Riez representation theorem, there is  $Aw \in \mathcal{H}_\varphi$  such that  $(\pi_1(u), \pi_1(w))_{\mathcal{H}_{\varphi_1}} = (u, Aw)$  ( $\forall u \in \mathcal{H}_\varphi$ ). Clearly  $A$  is continuous and linear. If  $A = 0$ , then  $\varphi_1 = 0$ . This is contradiction. So,  $A \neq 0$ . Because  $(T, \mathcal{H}_\varphi)$  is irreducible, by Shur Lemma(see Proposition3.1), there is  $\lambda_1 \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $T = \lambda_1 I$ . There is  $w_1 \in \mathcal{H}_{\varphi_1}$  such that  $\pi_1(w_1) \neq 0$ . Then  $0 < \|\pi_1(w_1)\|_{\varphi_1}^2 = \bar{\lambda} \|\pi_1(w_1)\|^2$ . So,  $\lambda_1 > 0$ . And,  $(\cdot, \cdot)_{\varphi_1} = \lambda_1 (\cdot, \cdot)_\varphi$ . By Proposition3.21,  $\varphi_1 = \lambda_1 \varphi$ .  $1 = \varphi_1(e) = \lambda_1 \varphi(e) = \lambda_1$ . So,  $\varphi_1 = \lambda_1 \varphi$ .  $\square$

By Proposition 3.23, Krein Millman Theorem (Theorem 3.3), Raikov-Godement-Yoshizawa Theorem (Theorem 3.11), the following hold.

**Theorem 3.12** (I.M. Gelfand-D.A. Raikov Theorem). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $K$  is a compact subset of  $G$ .
- (S3)  $\epsilon > 0$ .
- (S4)  $\varphi$  is a continuous positive definite function on  $G$ .

Then  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m > 0$  and  $\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m \in Ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$  such that

$$\|\varphi - \sum_{i=1}^m \alpha_i \varphi_i\|_{L^\infty(K)} < \epsilon$$

**Theorem 3.13** (I.M. Gelfand-D.A. Raikov Theorem). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $g_1, g_2 \in G$ .
- (A1)  $T_{g_1} = T_{g_2} \ (\forall (T, V) \in \hat{G})$ .

Then  $g_1 = g_2$ .

*Proof.* Let us fix  $g_1, g_2 \in G$  such that  $g_1 \neq g_2$ . We set  $g_0 := g_1 g_2^{-1}$ . There is  $f \in C_c^+(G)$  s.t.  $g_0 \notin \text{supp}(f)^{-1} \text{supp}(f)$  and  $\|f\|_2 = 1$ . We set

$$\varphi(g) := (R_g f, f) \ (g \in G)$$

Because the right regular representation  $R$  is continuous on  $L^2(G)$ ,  $\varphi$  is continuous positive definite function on  $G$ .

$$\varphi(g_0) = \int_G f(g g_0) f(g) dg_r(g) = 0$$

Because  $1 = \varphi(e) = \varphi(e) - \varphi(g_0)$ , by Theorem 3.12, Then  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m > 0$  and  $\varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_m \in Ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$  such that

$$\sum_{i=1}^m \alpha_i (\varphi_i(e) - \varphi_i(g_0)) \neq 0$$

So, there is  $i$  such that  $\varphi_i(g_0) \neq 1$ . Because  $\varphi_i \in \mathbb{P}_1$ , by Proposition 3.23,  $(T, \mathcal{H}_{\varphi_i}) \in \hat{G}$  and there is  $v \in \mathcal{H}_{\varphi_i}$  such that  $\|v\|_{\varphi_i} = 1$  and  $\varphi_i(g_0) = (T_{g_0} v, v)_{\varphi_i}$ . So,  $T_{g_0} \neq I$ . This implies that  $T_{g_1} \neq T_{g_2}$ .  $\square$

### 3.6 Topology of unitary dual

**Definition 3.8** (Fell topology). *By GNS construction we set*

$$\Phi : \mathbb{P}_1 \ni \varphi \mapsto (T, \mathcal{H}_\varphi) \in \Omega_c$$

Here, we assume the topology of  $\mathbb{P}_1$  is the pontryagin topology and  $\Omega_c$  is the set of all separable cyclic unitary representation of  $G$ . We set the topology of  $\Omega_c$  by  $\{O \subset \Omega_c \mid \Phi^{-1}(O) \text{ is open set}\}$ . We call this topology Fell topology of  $\Omega_c$ .

### 3.7 Direct Integral of Hilbert spaces

**Definition 3.9.** *Let*

- (S1)  $(X, \mathfrak{B}, \mu)$  is a measurable space.

We say  $X$  is localizable if there is  $N \subset X$  and  $\{X_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset \mathfrak{B}$  such that

- (i)  $\{X_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is disjoint.
- (ii)  $N \cap \bigcup_{i=1}^\infty X_i = \emptyset$ .
- (iii)  $X = N \cup \bigcup_{i=1}^\infty X_i$ .
- (iv)  $\mu(X_i) < \infty \ (\forall i \in \mathbb{N})$ .

$$(v) \mu(F) = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \mu(F \cap X_i) \quad \forall F \in \mathfrak{B}.$$

Because Lie group is  $\sigma$ -compact, the following holds.

**Proposition 3.24.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.

(S2)  $\mu$  is a left invariant measure.

Then  $(G, \mathfrak{B}, \mu)$  is localizable.

**Notation 3.4** (Locally almost everywhere). *Let*

(S1)  $(X, \mathfrak{B}, \mu)$  is a measurable space.

(S2) For each  $x \in X$ , the proposition  $P(x)$  is given.

We denote  $P$  holds loc. a.e  $x \in X$  if for any  $Y \in \mathfrak{B}$  such that  $\mu(Y) < \infty$   $P$  holds loc. a.e  $x \in Y$ .

**Proposition 3.25** (Direct Integral of Hilbert spaces). *Let*

(S1)  $(X, \mathfrak{B}, \mu)$  is a measurable space.

(S2)  $\{H(x)\}_{x \in X}$  is a family of Hilbert spaces.

(S3)  $\Pi := \prod_{x \in X} H(x)$ .

(S4)  $\mathfrak{G} \subset \Pi$ .

(S5)  $\mathfrak{R} := \{f \in \mathfrak{G} \mid f = 0 \text{ loc-a.e. } x \in X\}$

We say  $\mathfrak{G}$  is a Direct Integral of  $\{H(x)\}_{x \in X}$  if

(i) If  $v_1, v_2 \in \mathfrak{G}$  and  $a, b \in \mathbb{C}$  then  $av_1 + bv_2 := \{av_1(x) + bv_2(x)\}_{x \in X} \in \mathfrak{G}$ .

(ii) If  $v \in \mathfrak{G}$  then  $X \ni x \mapsto \|v(x)\|_{H(x)} \in \mathbb{R}$  is measurable.

(iii) If  $v \in \mathfrak{G}$  then  $\int_X \|v(x)\|_{H(x)}^2 \mu(x) < \infty$ .

(iv) Let us fix any  $f \in \Pi$  such that

(a) There is  $\varphi \in L^2(X)$  such that  $\|f\|_{H(x)} \leq \varphi(x)$  ( $\forall x \in X$ )

(b) For any  $g \in \mathfrak{G}$ ,  $X \ni x \mapsto (f(x), g(x))_{H(x)} \in \mathbb{C}$  is measurable.

Then there is  $h \in \mathfrak{G}$  such that for any  $g \in \mathfrak{G}$

$$(f(x) - h(x), g(x)) = 0 \text{ for loc-a.e } x \in X \quad (3.7.1)$$

(v) Let us fix any  $f \in \Pi$  such that

(a)  $\|f(\cdot)\|_{H(\cdot)} \in L^2(X)$

(b) There is  $h \in \mathfrak{G}$  such that  $f(x) = h(x)$  for loc-a.e  $x \in X$ .

Then  $f \in \mathfrak{G}$ .

Then  $\mathfrak{G}/\mathfrak{R}$  is a Hilbert space. We call this Wils Direct Integral of  $(X, \mu, \{H(x)\}_{x \in X})$  with respect to  $\mathfrak{G}$  and denote this by  $\int_X^{\mathfrak{G}} H(x) d\mu(x)$

*Proof.* It is enough to show that any cauchy sequence of  $\mathfrak{G}$  has a convergent subsequence. Let us fix any cauchy sequence of  $\mathfrak{G}$ ,  $\{v_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ . Then there is subsequence  $\{v_{\varphi(i)}\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  such that

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \|v_{\varphi(i+1)} - v_{\varphi(i)}\|^2 < \infty$$

and

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \|v_{\varphi(i+1)} - v_{\varphi(i)}\| < \infty$$

So,

$$\int_X \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \|v_{\varphi(i+1)}(x) - v_{\varphi(i)}(x)\|_{H(x)}^2 d\mu(x) = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \int_X \|v_{\varphi(i+1)}(x) - v_{\varphi(i)}(x)\|_{H(x)}^2 d\mu(x) = \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \|v_{\varphi(i+1)} - v_{\varphi(i)}\|^2 < \infty$$

So,

$$\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \|v_{\varphi(i+1)}(x) - v_{\varphi(i)}(x)\|_{H(x)}^2 < \infty \text{ loc-a.e } x \in X$$

So,  $\{v_{\varphi(i)}(x)\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  is cauchy sequence for loc-a.e  $x \in X$ . Because for any  $x \in X$   $H(x)$  is Hilbert space,  $\{v_{\varphi(i)}(x)\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$  converges to some  $v(x) \in H(x)$  for loc-a.e  $x \in X$ . Because  $\|v(x)\|_{H(x)}^2 = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (v_n(x), v_n(x))$  for loc-a.e  $x \in X$ ,  $\|v(\cdot)\|_{H(\cdot)}$  is measurable. For loc-a.e  $x \in X$ ,

$$\|v_n(x)\| \leq \|v_n(x) - v_1(x)\| + \|v_1(x)\| \leq \sum_{i=2}^n \|v_i(x) - v_{i-1}(x)\| + \|v_1(x)\|$$

So, for loc-a.e  $x \in X$ ,

$$\|v(x)\| \leq \sum_{i=2}^{\infty} \|v_i(x) - v_{i-1}(x)\| + \|v_1(x)\|$$

Here,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_X \left( \sum_{i=2}^{\infty} \|v_i(x) - v_{i-1}(x)\| + \|v_1(x)\| \right)^2 d\mu(x) &\leq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_X \left( \sum_{i=2}^n \|v_i(x) - v_{i-1}(x)\| + \|v_1(x)\| \right)^2 d\mu(x) \\ &\leq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_{i+1} - v_i\|^2 + \|v_1\|^2 + \|v_1\| \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_{i+1} - v_i\| + \left( \sum_{i=1}^n \|v_{i+1} - v_i\| \right)^2 \right) < \infty \end{aligned}$$

So,

$$\sum_{i=2}^{\infty} \|v_i(\cdot) - v_{i-1}(\cdot)\| + \|v_1(\cdot)\| \in L^2(X, \mu)$$

Let us fix any  $u \in \mathfrak{G}$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

$$(v_n(x), u(x)) = \left( \frac{1}{2} \|v_n(x) + u(x)\|^2 - \frac{1}{2} \|v_n(x)\|^2 - \frac{1}{2} \|u(x)\|^2 \right) + i \left( \frac{1}{2} \|v_n(x) + iu(x)\|^2 - \frac{1}{2} \|v_n(x)\|^2 - \frac{1}{2} \|iu(x)\|^2 \right)$$

So,  $(v_n(\cdot), u(\cdot))$  is measurable. This implies that  $(v(\cdot), u(\cdot))$  is measurable. By (iv), there is  $v_0 \in \mathfrak{G}$  such that for  $u \in \mathfrak{G}$  and for loc-a.e  $x \in X$

$$(v(x) - v_0(x), u(x)) = 0$$

So, for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $(v(x) - v_0(x), v_n(x) - v_0(x)) = 0$ . This implies that for loc-a.e  $x \in X$   $(v(x) - v_0(x), v(x) - v_0(x)) = 0$ . So,

$$v(x) = v_0(x) \text{ loc-a.e } x \in X$$

By (v),  $v \in \mathfrak{G}$ .

For loc-a.e  $x \in X$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\|v(x) - v_n(x)\| \leq 2 \left( \sum_{i=2}^{\infty} \|v_i(x) - v_{i-1}(x)\| + \|v_1(x)\| \right)$$

and  $\sum_{i=2}^{\infty} \|v_i(\cdot) - v_{i-1}(\cdot)\| + \|v_1(\cdot)\| \in L^2(X)$ . So, by Lebesgue convergence theorem,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|v - v_n\|^2 = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_X \|v(x) - v_n(x)\|^2 d\mu(x) = 0$$

□

By Theorem 3.7, the following holds.

**Proposition 3.26** (Direct Integral of Unitary representations). *Let*

(S1)  $(X, \mathfrak{B}, \mu)$  is a measurable space.

(S2)  $\{H(x)\}_{x \in X}$  is a family of Hilbert spaces.

(S3)  $\Pi := \prod_{x \in X} H(x)$ .

(S4)  $\mathfrak{G} \subset \Pi$ .

(S5)  $\int_X^{\mathfrak{G}} H(x) d\mu(x)$  is the direct integral of  $(X, \mu, \{H(x)\}_{x \in X})$  with respects to  $\mathfrak{G}$ .

(S6)  $G$  is a topological group.

(S7)  $\pi_x$  is a continuous unitary representation on  $H(x)$  ( $x \in X$ ).

(A1) For any  $g \in G$  and  $v := \{v(x)\}_{x \in X} \in \mathfrak{G}$ ,  $\pi(g)v := \{\pi_x(g)v(x)\}_{x \in X} \in \mathfrak{G}$

(A2) For any  $v := \{v(x)\}_{x \in X} \in \mathfrak{G}$ ,  $G \ni g \mapsto \pi(g)v \in \mathfrak{G}$  is continuous.

Then  $(\pi, \int_X^{\mathfrak{G}} H(x)d\mu(x))$  is continuous unitary representation. We call this direct integral representation of  $(X, \mu, \{\pi(x), H(x)\}_{x \in X})$  and denote this by  $\int_X^{\mathfrak{G}} \pi(x)d\mu(x)$ .

### 3.8 Decomposition of an affine type function

**Definition 3.10** (Baire Set). Let  $X$  be a locally compact topological space. We denote the minimal borel family in which any element of  $C_c(X)$  is measurable by  $\mathfrak{B}_0$ . We call the element of  $\mathfrak{B}_0$  Baire set.

**Definition 3.11** (Support of measure). Let

(S1)  $X$  is a locally compact topological space.

(S2)  $\mathfrak{B}$  is the minimal borel set family containing all relative compact open sets.

(S3)  $\mu$  is a nonnegative measure on  $\mathfrak{B}$ .

(S4)  $F \subset X$ .

We say  $F$  supports  $\mu$  if for any  $A \in \mathfrak{B}$  such that  $A \cap F = \emptyset$ ,  $\mu(A) = 0$ .

**Definition 3.12** (Regular borel measure). Let

(S1)  $X$  is a locally compact hausdorff topological space.

(S2)  $\mathfrak{B}$  is the minimal borel set family containing all relative compact open sets.

(S3)  $\mu$  is a nonnegative measure on  $\mathfrak{B}$ .

(A1) For any compact set  $A$ ,  $\mu(A) < \infty$ .

(A2)  $\mu(A) = \sup\{\mu(C) \mid C \in \mathfrak{B}, C \subset A \text{ and } C \text{ is compact}\}$ .

(A3)  $\mu(B) = \sup\{\mu(C) \mid C \in \mathfrak{B}, A \subset C \text{ and } C \text{ is an open set}\}$ .

Then we say  $\mu$  is regular borel measure on  $X$ .

**Definition 3.13** (Upper semicontinuous function). Let

(S1)  $X$  is a topological space.

We say  $f \in \text{Map}(X, \mathbb{R})$  is upper continuous for any  $c \in \mathbb{R}$   $f^{-1}((-\infty, c))$  is an open set.

**Definition 3.14** (Affine type function). Let  $\mathcal{D}$  be a vector space and  $X$  be a convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$  and  $f$  be a real valued function on  $\mathcal{D}$ . We say  $f$  is affine type if

$$f(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)y) = \lambda f(x) + (1 - \lambda)f(y) \quad (\forall \lambda \in [0, 1], \forall x, y \in X)$$

We denote the set of all continuous affine type function on  $\mathcal{D}$  by  $A(X)$ .

**Notation 3.5.** Let

(S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  is a seminormed vector space.

(S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

We set

$$B(X) := \{f \in \text{Map}(X, \mathbb{R}) \mid f \text{ is an upper semicontinuous and convex on } X\}$$

and

$$CB(X) := B(X) \cap C(X)$$

and

$$CB_0(X) := CB_0(X) - CB_0(X)$$

**Definition 3.15** (Vector lattice). Let

(S1)  $(V, \leq)$  is a partialy ordered vector space.

(S2)  $\vee$  is a binary operation on  $V$ .

We say  $(V, \leq, \vee)$  is vector lattice if for any  $x, y, z \in V$

- (i) If  $x \leq y$  then  $x + z \leq y + z$ .
- (ii) If  $x \leq y$  then  $\alpha x \leq \alpha y$  ( $\forall \alpha \geq 0$ ).
- (iii)  $x \vee y$  is a least upper bound.

**Proposition 3.27.** *Let*

- (S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  is a seminormed vector space.
- (S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

Then

- (i) If  $f, g \in CB(X)$  then  $\max(f, g) \in CB(X)$ .
- (ii)  $CB_0(X)$  is a vector lattice with the pointwise order and pointwise maximum.
- (iii)  $CB_0(X)$  is dense in  $C(X)$ .

*Proof of (i).* Let us fix any  $x, y \in X$  and  $\lambda \in [0, 1]$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \max(f(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)y), g(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)y)) &\leq \max(\lambda f(x) + (1 - \lambda)f(y), \lambda g(x) + (1 - \lambda)g(y)) \\ &\leq \lambda \max(f(x), g(x)) + (1 - \lambda) \max(f(x), g(x)) \end{aligned}$$

So,  $\max(f, g) \in CB(X)$  □

*Proof of (ii).* Let us fix any  $f_1, f_2, g_1, g_2 \in CB(X)$ . For each  $x \in X$

$$f_1(x) - g_1(x) \leq f_2(x) - g_2(x) \iff f_1(x) + g_2(x) \leq f_2(x) + g_1(x)$$

So,

$$\max(f_1 - g_1, f_2 - g_2) = \max(f_1 + g_2, f_2 + g_1) - (g_1 + g_2)$$

So, by (i),  $\max(f_1 - g_1, f_2 - g_2) \in CB_0(X)$ . □

*Proof of (iii).* By Hahn-Banach Theorem, for any  $x, y \in X$  such that  $x \neq y$ , there is  $h \in CB_0(X)$  such that  $h(x) \neq h(y)$ . So, by Stone-Weierstrass Theorem in Vector Lattice(Theorem3.3), (iii) holds. □

**Definition 3.16** (Order of Regular Borel measures). *Let*

- (S1)  $X$  is a locally compact hausdorff topological space.
- (S2)  $\mathfrak{B}$  is the minimal borel set family containing all relative compact open sets.
- (S3)  $\mu_1, \mu_2$  are regular borel measures on  $X$ .

We denote  $\mu_1 \prec \mu_2$  if

$$\mu_1(f) \leq \mu_2(f) \quad (\forall f \in CB(X))$$

**Proposition 3.28.** *Let*

- (S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  is a seminormed vector space.
- (S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .
- (S3)  $\mu_1, \mu_2$  are regular borel measure on  $X$ .
- (A1)  $\mu_1 \prec \mu_2$  and  $\mu_2 \prec \mu_1$ .

Then  $\mu_1 = \mu_2$ .

*Proof.* This is from Proposition3.27. □

**Proposition 3.29.** *Let*

- (S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  is a seminormed vector space.
- (S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .
- (S3)  $\mu_1, \mu_2$  are regular borel measure on  $X$ .



- (A1)  $\mu_1 \prec \mu_2$ .  
(S4)  $f \in A(X)$ .

Then  $\mu_1(f) = \mu_2(f)$ .

*Proof.* Because  $f \in CB(X) \cap (-CB(X))$ ,  $\mu_1(f) = \mu_2(f)$ . □

**Definition 3.17** (Upper envelope function). *Let*

- (S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  is a seminormed vector space.  
(S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .  
(S3)  $f \in C(X, \mathbb{R})$ .

We set

$$\tilde{f}(x) := \inf\{h(x) | h \in A(X), h \geq f\} \quad (x \in X)$$

*Proof of  $\{h \in A(X) | h \geq f\} \neq \emptyset$ .* Because  $X$  is compact and  $f \in C(X, \mathbb{R})$ ,  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(X)} < \infty$ . Constant function with  $\|f\|_{L^\infty(X)}$  is continuous affine type function. So,  $\{h \in A(X) | h \geq f\} \neq \emptyset$ . □

**Proposition 3.30.** *Let*

- (S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathcal{N}}$  is a seminormed vector space.  
(S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

Then

- (i) For any  $f \in C(X, \mathbb{R})$ ,  $\tilde{f}$  is bounded and upper semicontinuous.  
(ii) For any  $f \in C(X, \mathbb{R})$ ,  $f \leq \tilde{f}$ .  
(iii) For any  $f \in CB(X)$ ,  $f = \tilde{f}$ .  
(iv) For any  $f, g \in CB(X)$ ,  $\widetilde{f+g} \leq \tilde{f} + \tilde{g}$ .  
(v) For any  $f, g \in CB(X)$ ,  $|\tilde{f} - \tilde{g}| \leq \|f - g\|_{L^\infty(X)}$ .  
(vi) For any  $f \in CB(X)$  and  $r \in (0, \infty)$ ,  $\tilde{r}f = r\tilde{f}$ .

*Proof of (i).* Because  $\tilde{f} \leq \|f\|_{L^\infty(X)}$ ,  $\tilde{f}$  is bounded. Let us fix any  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $x \in \tilde{f}^{-1}((-\infty, c))$ . Then there is  $h \in A(X)$  such that  $h(x) < c$ . Because  $h$  is continuous, there is  $V$  which is a neighborhood of  $0$  such that  $h(x+y) < c$  ( $\forall y \in V \cap X$ ). So,  $\tilde{f}(x+y) < c$  ( $\forall y \in V \cap X$ ). This means that  $x + V \subset \tilde{f}^{-1}((-\infty, c))$ . So,  $\tilde{f}$  is upper semicontinuous. □

*Proof of (ii).* (ii) is clear from the definition of upper envelope functions. □

*Proof of (iii).* We set  $K := \{(x, r) \in X \times \mathbb{R} | 0 \leq r \leq f(x)\}$ . Because  $X$  is compact and  $f$  is continuous concave,  $K$  is compact convex subset of  $X \times \mathbb{R}$ . Aiming contradiction, let us assume  $f(x_0) < \tilde{f}(x_0)$  for some  $x_0 \in X$ .  $(x_0, \tilde{f}(x_0)) \notin K$ . By Theorem 3.2, there is  $L$  which is a continuous  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear functional on  $\mathcal{D} \times \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$L(x_0, \tilde{f}(x_0)) > 1 > L(x, f(x)) \quad (\forall x \in X)$$

This implies  $(\tilde{f}(x_0) - f(x_0))L(0, 1) > 0$ . So,

$$L(0, 1) > 0$$

We set

$$h(x) := \frac{1 - L(x, 0)}{L(0, 1)} \quad (x \in \mathcal{D})$$

Then  $h \in A(X)$  and

$$L(x, h(x)) = 1 \quad (\forall x \in \mathcal{D})$$

So,

$$L(x_0, \tilde{f}(x_0)) > L(x, h(x)) > L(x, f(x)) \quad (\forall x \in X)$$

This implies

$$0 < L(x, h(x)) - L(x, f(x)) = L(0, h(x) - f(x)) = (h(x) - f(x))L(0, 1) \quad (\forall x \in X)$$

So,

$$f(x) < h(x) \quad (\forall x \in X)$$

Similarly,

$$h(x_0) < \tilde{f}(x_0)$$

These two equation contradict with each other. □

*Proof of (iv).* Let us fix any  $x \in X$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then there is  $h_1, h_2 \in A(X)$  such that  $f \leq h_1$  and  $g \leq h_2$  and  $\widetilde{h_1}(x) \leq \widetilde{f}(x) + \epsilon$  and  $h_2(x) \leq \widetilde{g}(x) + \epsilon$ . Because  $h_1 + h_2 \in A(X)$  and  $f + g \leq h_1 + h_2$ .  $\widetilde{f + g}(x) \leq h_1(x) + h_2(x)$ . So,  $\widetilde{f + g}(x) \leq \widetilde{f}(x) + \widetilde{g}(x) + 2\epsilon$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (v).* By (iv), for any  $x \in X$ .

$$\widetilde{f}(x) - \widetilde{g}(x) \leq \widetilde{f - g} + g(x) - \widetilde{g}(x) \leq \widetilde{f - g}(x)$$

Because  $\|f - g\| \in A(X)$ ,  $\widetilde{f - g} \leq \|f - g\|$ . So, (v) holds.  $\square$

*Proof of (vi).* This is clear from the definition of upper envelope functions.  $\square$

**Definition 3.18** (Convex cone). *Let*

(S1)  $\mathcal{D}$  is a  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space.

(S2)  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_m \in \mathcal{D}$ .

Then

$$cc(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_m) := \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^m a_i v_i \mid a_i \geq 0 \ (\forall i) \right\}$$

**Proposition 3.31.** *Let*

(S1)  $\mathcal{D}$  is a  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector space.

(S2)  $v_1, v_2, \dots, v_m \in \mathcal{D}$ .

(A1)  $0 \in ex(cc(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_m))$ .

Then there is  $w_1, \dots, w_n \in \mathcal{D}$  such that  $w_1, \dots, w_n$  are linear independent and

$$cc(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_m) \subset cc(w_1, w_2, \dots, w_n)$$

*Proof.* We set  $n_0 := \dim\{v_1, \dots, v_m\}$ . Using mathematical induction on  $m - n_0$ , we prove this proposition. Let us fix any  $d \in \mathbb{N}$ . Let us assume this proposition holds for  $m - n_0 \leq d$  and  $m - n_0 = d + 1$ . Then we can assume

$$v_m = - \sum_{i=1}^k a_i v_i + \sum_{j=1}^l b_j v_{k+j}, \quad k + l = m - 1$$

If  $k = 0$  or  $v_m \neq 0$ , then  $cc(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_m) = cc(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_{m-1})$ . By the assumption of mathematical induction, this proposition holds. So, we can assume  $k \neq 0$  and  $v_m \neq 0$ . If  $l = 0$ ,  $0 = \frac{1}{2}(v_m + \sum_{i=1}^k a_i v_i)$ . This means  $0 \notin ex(cc(v_1, \dots, v_m))$ . So, we can assume  $l \neq 0$ . Furthermore, we can assume

$$k := \min\{K \in \mathbb{N} \mid \exists \sigma : \{1, \dots, m\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, m\} : \text{bijective}, \exists c_1, \dots, c_K > 0, \exists d_1, \dots, d_L \geq 0 (L := m - K) \text{ s.t.} \\ - \sum_{i=1}^K c_\sigma(i) v_{\sigma(i)} + \sum_{j=1}^L b_{\sigma(j)} v_{\sigma(k+j)} = 0\} - 1$$

We set

$$v'_{k+j} = \frac{-1}{l} \sum_{i=1}^k a_i v_i + b_j v_{k+j} \quad (j = 1, \dots, l)$$

Because of the minimalism of  $k$ ,  $0 \in ex(cc(v_1, \dots, v_k, v'_{k+1}, \dots, v'_{k+l}))$ . Because  $v_{k+j} = \frac{1}{b_j}(\sum_{i=1}^k a_i v_i + v'_{k+j})$  ( $\forall j$ ) and  $\sum_{j=1}^l v'_{k+j} = v_m$ ,

$$cc(v_1, v_2, \dots, v_m) \subset cc(v_1, \dots, v'_{k+l}), \quad k + l = m - 1$$

By the assumption of mathematical induction, this proposition holds.  $\square$

**Proposition 3.32.** *Let*

(S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}})$  is a seminormed vector space.

(S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .

(S3)  $x \in X$ .

$$(A1) \quad f(x) = \tilde{f}(x) \quad (\forall f \in C(X, \mathbb{R})).$$

Then  $x \in \text{ex}(X)$ .

*Proof.* Aiming contradiction, let us assume  $x \notin \text{ex}(X)$ . Then there is  $y, z \in X$  such that  $y \neq z$  and  $x = \frac{y+z}{2}$ . We set  $f(\cdot) := d(x, \cdot)$ . By Proposition 3.30,

$$0 = f(x) = \tilde{f}(x) \geq \frac{1}{2}(\tilde{f}(y) + \tilde{f}(z)) = \frac{1}{2}(f(y) + f(z)) > 0$$

This is contradiction. □

**Proposition 3.33.** *Let*

- (S1)  $X$  is a locally compact hausdorff topological space.
- (S2)  $\mathfrak{B}$  is the minimal borel set family containing all relative compact open sets.
- (S3)  $\mathfrak{M}$  is the set of all regular borel measures on  $X$ .
- (S4)  $\mu \in \mathfrak{M}$ .

Then  $M_\mu := \{\nu \in \mathfrak{M} | \mu \geq 0, \mu \prec \nu\}$  has a maximal element.

*STEP1.* We set

$$\Phi := \{T \subset M_\mu | T \text{ is totally ordered with } \prec\}$$

Let us fix any  $\mathfrak{N}$  which is totally ordered subset of  $M_\mu$  with inclusion relationship. Clearly  $\cup_{T \in \mathfrak{N}} T$  is totally ordered with  $\prec$ . So, by Zorn Lemma,  $\Phi$  has a maximal element  $F$ . Because  $F$  is totally ordered with  $\prec$ , for any finite elements  $\tau_1, \dots, \tau_m \in F$ ,  $\cap_{i=1}^m M_{\tau_i} \neq \emptyset$ . □

*STEP2.* We set

$$S := \{\mu \in \mathfrak{M} | \mu(1) = \nu(1)\}$$

Because  $S \subset \{F \in C(X)^* | \|F\| \leq |\nu(1)|\}$  and  $S$  is closed subset in \*-weak topology, by Banach-Alaogrou Theorem,  $S$  is compact subset in \*-weak topology. For any  $\tau \in F$ ,

$$M_\tau = \cap_{f \in CB(X)} \{\mu \in S | \mu(f) \geq \nu(f)\} \cap \cap_{f \in C_c^+(X)} \{\mu \in S | \mu(f) \geq 0\}$$

So,  $M_\tau \subset S$  is closed subset in \*-weak topology, □

*STEP3.* By STEP1 and STEP2,  $\cap_{\tau \in F} M_\tau \neq \emptyset$ . Let us take a  $\mu_0 \in \cap_{\tau \in F} M_\tau$ . For aiming contradiction, let us assume there is  $\mu \in M_\nu$  such that  $\mu_0 \prec \mu$  and  $\mu \neq \mu_0$ . By Proposition,  $\mu \notin F$ . But  $F \cap \{\mu\}$  is totally ordered. This is contradiction. So,  $\mu_0$  is a maximal element of  $M_\nu$ . □

**Proposition 3.34.** *Let*

- (S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}})$  is a seminormed vector space.
- (S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .
- (S3)  $\mu$  is a maximal element in  $\mathfrak{M}$ .

Then

$$\mu(f) = \mu(\tilde{f}) \quad (\forall f \in C(X, \mathbb{R}))$$

*Proof.* We set

$$\rho(g) := \mu(\tilde{g}) \quad (g \in C(X, \mathbb{R}))$$

Clearly  $\rho$  is a seminorm on  $C(X, \mathbb{R})$ . Let us fix any  $f \in C(X, \mathbb{R})$ .

$$L(rf) := r\mu(\tilde{f}) \quad (r \in \mathbb{R})$$

By Hahn Banach Theorem,  $L$  has an extension  $L'$  which is a  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear functional on  $C(X, \mathbb{R})$  such that  $L' \leq \rho$ . Let us fix any  $g \in C(X, \mathbb{R})^+$ . Because  $-g \leq 0$ ,  $-g \leq 0$ . So,

$$L(-g) \leq \rho(-g) = \mu(\tilde{-g}) \leq \mu(0) \leq 0$$

This implies  $0 \leq L(g)$ . So, by Riez representation theorem,  $L$  is a regular borel measure.

Let us fix any  $h \in CB(X)$ . Because  $-h$  is continuous and concave, by Proposition,

$$L(-h) \leq \rho(-h) = \mu(\tilde{-h}) = \mu(-h)$$

So,  $\mu \prec L$ . This implies  $\mu = L$ . So,

$$\mu(\tilde{f}) = L(f) = \mu(f)$$

□

**Proposition 3.35.** *Let*

- (S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a seminormed vector space.
- (S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .
- (S3)  $f$  is continuous strictly convex function on  $X$ .
- (S4)  $z \notin \text{ex}(X)$ .

Then  $f(z) < \tilde{f}(z)$

*Proof.* By there are  $x, y \in X$  such that  $x \neq y$  and  $z = \frac{1}{2}(x + y)$  Let us fix any  $h \in A(X)$  such that  $f \leq h$ . Then

$$f(z) < \frac{1}{2}(f(x) + f(y)) \leq \frac{1}{2}h(x) + h(y) = h(z)$$

So,

$$f(z) < \frac{1}{2}(f(x) + f(y)) \leq \tilde{f}(z)$$

□

**Theorem 3.14** (Choquet Theorem). *Let*

- (S1)  $(\mathcal{D}, \{\|\cdot\|_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a seminormed vector space.
- (S2)  $X$  is a compact convex subset of  $\mathcal{D}$ .
- (S3)  $x_0 \in X$ .

Then there are  $K$  is a borel set and  $\mu$  which is a regular borel probability measure on  $X$  such that  $K$  supports  $\mu$  and  $X \setminus K \subset \text{ex}(X)$  and

$$\varphi(x_0) = \int_K \varphi(x) d\mu(x) \quad (\forall \varphi \in A(X))$$

*STEP1. Construction of continuous strictly convex function.* We set  $U := \{h \in A(X) \mid \|h\|^\infty = 1\}$ . Because  $X$  is compact metrizable, there is a countable set  $\{h_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset U$  which is dense in  $U$ . We set

$$f := \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{h_n^2}{2^n}$$

We will show  $f$  is strictly convex. Let us fix any  $x, y \in X$  such that  $x \neq y$  and  $\lambda \in (0, 1)$ . By Hahn-Banach Theorem, there is

$f$  which is a real-valued continuous linear functional on  $\mathcal{D}$  and satisfies  $f(x) > f(y)$ . Because  $\frac{f - \frac{f(x) + f(y)}{2}}{\|f - \frac{f(x) + f(y)}{2}\|_{L^\infty(\mathcal{D})}} \in U$ ,

there is  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $h_n(x) > 0 > h_n(y)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} h_n(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)y)^2 &= \lambda^2 h_n(x)^2 + (1 - \lambda)^2 h_n(y)^2 + \lambda(1 - \lambda)h_n(x)h_n(y) < \lambda^2 h_n(x)^2 + (1 - \lambda)^2 h_n(y)^2 \\ &\leq \lambda h_n(x)^2 + (1 - \lambda)h_n(y)^2 \end{aligned}$$

This implies that  $f(\lambda x + (1 - \lambda)y) < \lambda f(x) + (1 - \lambda)f(y)$ . So,  $f$  is strictly convex. □

*STEP2. Construction of a regular borel measure.* Because  $X$  is locally compact hausdorff space, by Riez-Markov-Kakutani Theorem,  $\delta : C(X) \ni g \mapsto g(x) \in \mathbb{C}$  defines a regular borel measure. So, by Proposition3.33, there is a maximal element  $\mu \in \mathfrak{M}$  such that  $\delta \prec \mu$ . By Proposition3.29,  $\mu(g) = \delta(g)$  for any  $g \in A(X)$ . Because  $1 \in A(X)$ ,  $\mu(X) = 1$ . □

*STEP3. Construction of  $K$ .* We set

$$K := \cup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} K_n, K_n := \{x \in X \mid \tilde{f}(x) - f(x) > \frac{1}{n}\}$$

Because  $K_n = (\cap_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \{x \in X \mid \tilde{f}(x) - f(x) < \frac{1}{n} + \frac{1}{m}\})^c$  and  $\tilde{f} - f$  is upper continuous,  $K_n$  is measurable for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . So,  $K$  is borel measurable. By Proposition3.35,  $X \setminus K \subset \text{ex}(X)$ . By Proposition3.34,  $\mu(f) = \mu(\tilde{f})$ . So  $\mu(K) = 0$ . This implies  $X \setminus K$  supports  $\mu$ . □

### 3.9 Mautner-Teleman's theorem

**Proposition 3.36.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary cyclic representation of  $G$  with a cyclic vector  $\omega$ .

Then there is a finite measurable space  $(X, \mathcal{M}, \mu)$  and a direct integral  $\int_X^G \omega(x) d\mu(x)$  which is isomorphic to  $(\pi, V)$  as continuous unitary representation.

*STEP1. Decomposition of a matrix coefficient.* We can assume

$$\|\omega\| = 1$$

We set

$$\varphi(g) := (\pi(g)\omega, \omega) \quad (g \in G)$$

Because  $\mathbb{P}_1$  is a compact convex subset of  $C(G)$  with compact convergence topology which is metrizable by countable seminorms. By Theorem 3.14, there are  $\mu$  which is a probability measure on  $\mathbb{P}_1$  and  $X$  which is a borel measurable set such that  $X \subset \text{ex}(\mathbb{P}_1)$

$$F(\varphi) = \int_X F(\varphi_x) d\mu(x) \quad (\forall F \in A(\mathbb{P}_1))$$

Here,  $\varphi_x = x$ . For any  $g \in G$ ,  $\mathbb{P}_1 \in \psi \mapsto \text{Re}\psi(g) \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $\mathbb{P}_1 \in \psi \mapsto \text{Im}\psi(g) \in \mathbb{R}$  are continuous affine by Raikov-Godement-Yoshizawa Theorem (Theorem 3.11). So,

$$\varphi(g) = \int_X \varphi_x(g) d\mu(x) \quad (\forall g \in G)$$

□

*STEP2. Construction of a family of irreducible representations.* We set

$(T(x), H(x))$  : The representation generated by the GNS construction ( $x \in X$ )

and

$$\Pi := \Pi_{x \in X} H(x)$$

and

$v(f, x)$  : The projection of  $f$  in  $H(x)$  ( $f \in C_c(G), x \in X$ )

and

$\mathfrak{D}_0$  : The vector space generated by  $\{\lambda(\cdot)v(f, \cdot) | f \in C_c(G), \lambda \in L^\infty(X, \mu)\}$

We set  $\mathfrak{D}$  by the completion of  $\mathfrak{D}_0$  with the inner product  $(\cdot, \cdot) := \int_X (\cdot, \cdot)_{H(x)} d\mu(x)$ . As we showed in the process of proving Proposition 3.25, any cauchy sequence of  $\mathfrak{D}_0$  has a subsequence which converges pointwise some element of  $\Pi$ . So, we can embed  $\mathfrak{D}$  in  $\Pi$ . Clearly  $\mathfrak{D}$  is  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear subspace of  $\Pi$ . And, for each  $\lambda \in L^\infty(X, \mu)$  and  $f \in C_c(G)$ ,  $X \ni x \mapsto \|\lambda(x)v(f, x)\|_{H(x)}$  is measurable and  $L^2$ -integrable. So, for any  $F \in \mathfrak{D}$ ,  $X \ni x \mapsto \|F(x)\|_{H(x)}$  is measurable and  $L^2$ -integrable. Clearly  $\mathfrak{D}$  satisfies (v) in Proposition 3.25. So, it is enough to show (iv) in Proposition 3.25. Hereafter, let us fix any  $u \in \Pi$  which satisfies (iv)(a) and (iv)(b) in Proposition 3.25. There exists  $\{v_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathfrak{D}_0$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|v_n - u\| = \inf_{v \in \mathfrak{D}_0} \|v - u\|$$

For each  $u, v \in \Pi$ ,

$$P(u, v)(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{(u(x), v(x))}{\|v(x)\|^2} & (v(x) \neq 0) \\ 0 & (v(x) = 0) \end{cases} \quad (x \in X)$$

We will show

$$\|u(x) - P(u, v)(x)\| \leq \|u(x) - v(x)\| \quad (\forall v \in V, \forall x \in X) \quad (3.9.1)$$

Let us fix any  $v \in V$  and  $x \in X$ . If  $v(x) = 0$ , (3.9.1) holds. So, we can assume  $v(x) \neq 0$ . Then

$$\|u(x) - P(u, v)(x)\|^2 = \|u(x)\|^2 - \frac{|(u(x), v(x))|^2}{\|v(x)\|^2}$$

and

$$\|u(x) - v(x)\|^2 = \|u(x)\|^2 - 2\operatorname{Re}(u(x), v(x)) + \|v(x)\|^2$$

So,

$$\|v(x)\|^2(\|u(x) - v(x)\|^2 - \|u(x) - P(u, v)(x)\|^2) = |(u(x), v(x)) - \|v(x)\|^2|^2 \geq 0$$

This implies (3.9.1). So, by (3.9.1) and Proposition 1.8,  $\{P(u, v_n)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. So,  $u_0 := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} P(u, v_n) \in \mathfrak{D}$  exists. We will show  $u_0 \in \Pi$  which satisfies (iv)(3.7.1) in Proposition 3.25. Aiming contradiction, let us assume that there are  $u' \in \mathfrak{D}$  and a Borel measurable set  $E$  such that  $\mu(E) > 0$  and

$$(u(x) - u_0(x), u'(x)) \neq 0 \quad (\text{a.e. } x \in X)$$

As we showed in the process of proving Proposition 3.25, any Cauchy sequence of  $\mathfrak{D}_0$  has a subsequence which converges pointwise to some element of  $\Pi$ . So, we can assume  $u' \in \mathfrak{D}_0$ . We set

$$v := u' - P(u', u_0)$$

For any  $x \in X$ , we will show

$$(v(x), u_0(x)) = 0 \tag{3.9.2}$$

and

$$(u(x) - u_0(x), u_0(x)) = 0 \tag{3.9.3}$$

If  $u_0(x) = 0$ , the both clearly hold. So, we can assume  $u_0(x) \neq 0$ . Then,

$$(v(x), u_0(x)) = (u'(x), u_0(x)) - \frac{(u'(x), u_0(x))}{\|u_0(x)\|^2} |(u_0(x), u_0(x))|^2 = 0$$

This means (3.9.2) holds. Furthermore,

$$(u(x), u_0(x)) = (u(x), \frac{(u(x), v_\infty(x))}{\|v_\infty(x)\|^2} v_\infty(x)) = \frac{|(u(x), v_\infty(x))|^2}{\|v_\infty(x)\|^2} = (u_0(x), u_0(x))$$

This means (3.9.3) holds. For any  $x \in E$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} (u(x) - u_0(x), u'(x)) &= (u(x), u'(x)) - (u_0(x), u'(x)) = (u(x), v(x)) + (u(x), P(u', u_0)(x)) - (u_0(x), u'(x)) \\ &\text{by (3.9.2)} \\ &= (u(x), v(x)) + (u(x), P(u', u_0)(x)) - (u_0(x), P(u', u_0)(x)) \\ &\text{by (3.9.3)} \\ &= (u(x), v(x)) \end{aligned}$$

So,

$$(u(x), v(x)) \neq 0 \quad (\forall x \in E) \tag{3.9.4}$$

We will show

$$P(u', u_0) \in \mathfrak{D} \tag{3.9.5}$$

Clearly,

$$\lambda \in L^\infty(X), w \in \mathfrak{D} \implies \lambda w \in \mathfrak{D}$$

For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we set

$$\lambda_n(x) := \begin{cases} \frac{(u'(x), u_0(x))}{\|u_0(x)\|^2} & (\|v(x)\| \geq \frac{1}{n} \text{ and } \|u'(x)\| \leq n) \\ 0 & (\text{otherwise}) \end{cases} \quad (x \in X)$$

Because  $\lambda_n \in L^\infty(X, \mu)$ ,  $\lambda_n u_0 \in \mathfrak{D}$ . Let us fix any  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ . If  $m, n \geq n_0$ ,

$$\|\lambda_m u_0 - \lambda_n u_0\| \leq \int_{\|u_0(x)\| \leq \frac{1}{n_0}, \|u'(x)\| \geq n_0} \|u'(x)\|^2 d\mu(x)$$

The right side of this equation converges to 0 when  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . So,  $\{\lambda_m u_0\}_{m \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. So,  $P(u', u_0) = \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} \lambda_m u_0$  (pointwise convergence) is in  $\mathfrak{D}$ . We set

$$u_1 := u_0 + P(u', v)$$

By the way which is similar to the proof of (3.9.5),  $P(u, v) \in \mathfrak{D}$ . This implies  $u_1 \in \mathfrak{D}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \|u - u_1\|^2 &= \|u - u_0\|^2 - 2\operatorname{Re}(u - u_0, P(u, v)) + \frac{|(u, v)|^2}{\|v\|^2} \\ &\text{by Proposition 3.9.2} \\ &= \|u - u_0\|^2 - 2\operatorname{Re}(u, P(u, v)) + \frac{|(u, v)|^2}{\|v\|^2} = \|u - u_0\|^2 - \frac{|(u, v)|^2}{\|v\|^2} < \inf_{v \in \mathfrak{D}_0} \|v - u\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

This is a contradiction. So,  $(X, \mathcal{B}(X), \mu, \Pi, \mathfrak{D})$  is a direct integral of Hilbert spaces.  $\square$

*STEP 3. Construction of continuous unitary representation.* We set

$$T_g v(f, x) := v(R_g f, x) \quad (f \in C_c(G), x \in X)$$

Because

$$(v(R_g f, x), v(R_g g, x)) = (v(f, x), v(g, x)) \quad (\forall f, g \in C_c(G), \forall x \in X)$$

$T_g$  is a unitary operator on  $\mathfrak{D}_0$ . Because  $\mathfrak{D}_0$  is dense in  $\mathfrak{D}$ ,  $T_g$  has the unique extension on  $\mathfrak{D}$ . For any  $f \in C_c(G)$  and  $g_1, g_2 \in G$ ,  $\|T_{g_1} v(f, \cdot) - T_{g_2} v(f, \cdot)\| \leq \mu(X) \|R_{g_1} f - R_{g_2} f\|_{L^\infty}$ . So,

$$G \ni g \mapsto T_g v(f, \cdot) \in \mathfrak{D}$$

is continuous. Because  $T$  is unitary and  $\mathfrak{D}_0$  is dense in  $\mathfrak{D}$ ,  $T$  is weak continuous. So,  $T$  is strong continuous. Let us take  $\{f_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset C_c^+(G)$  such that  $\int_G f_n dg_r = 1$  and  $\operatorname{supp}(f_n) \subset \exp(\{X \in M(n, \mathbb{C}) \mid \|X\| \leq \frac{1}{n}\})$  ( $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ ). Then  $\{v(f_n, \cdot)\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  has a subsequence which converges some  $v \in \mathfrak{D}$ . By the same way as the proof of Theorem 3.10, we can show the following.

$$\begin{aligned} (v(f, \cdot), v(g, \cdot)) &= (v(f, \cdot), \int_G g(y^{-1}) T_y^{-1} v(g, \cdot) \Delta_r(y) dg_r(y)) \quad (\forall f, g \in C_c(G)) \\ v(g, \cdot) &= \int_G g(y^{-1}) T_y^{-1} v(g, \cdot) \Delta_r(y) dg_r(y) \quad (\forall g \in C_c(G)) \end{aligned}$$

By the same way as the proof of Theorem 3.10,  $g$  is in the closed subspace generated by  $T(G)v$ . Because  $\mathfrak{D}_0$  is dense in  $\mathfrak{D}$ ,  $T$  is cyclic with cyclic vector  $v$ . Clearly the following holds.

$$(T_g v)(x) = T_g^x v(x) \quad (\forall x \in X)$$

Here,  $T^x$  is the representation by GNS construction for  $x \in X$ . So,

$$\varphi(g) = \int_X \varphi_x(g) d\mu(x) = \int_X (T_g^x v(x), v(x)) d\mu(x) = \int_X (T_g v(x), v(x)) d\mu(x) = (T_g v, v) \quad (\forall g \in G)$$

By Proposition 3.6,  $(\pi, V)$  and  $(T, \int_X^{\mathfrak{D}} H(x) d\mu(x))$  are isomorphic as continuous unitary representations.  $\square$

By Proposition 3.7 and Proposition 3.36, the following holds.

**Theorem 3.15** (mautner-Teleman's theorem). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .

Then there is a family of direct integral of continuous unitary representations  $\{\int_{X_\lambda}^{\mathfrak{D}_\lambda} \omega(x) d\mu_\lambda(x)\}_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  such that

- (i)  $(X_\lambda, \mu_\lambda)$  is a finite measurable space ( $\forall \lambda \in \Lambda$ ).
- (ii)  $\int_{X_\lambda}^{\mathfrak{D}_\lambda} \omega_\lambda(x) d\mu_\lambda(x)$  is a continuous cyclic unitary representation of  $G$ .
- (iii)  $(\pi, V)$  and  $\bigoplus_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \int_{X_\lambda}^{\mathfrak{D}_\lambda} \omega_\lambda(x) d\mu_\lambda(x)$  are isomorphic as continuous unitary representations of  $G$ .

### 3.10 Review

Please note that the statements in this subsection are generally inaccurate. In this chapter, the following mautner-Teleman theorem is the main theorem(Theorem3.15).

**Theorem** (mautner-Teleman theorem). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .

Then there is a family of direct integral of continuous unitary representations  $\{\int_{X_\lambda}^{\mathcal{D}_\lambda} \omega(x)d\mu_\lambda(x)\}_{\lambda \in \Lambda}$  such that

- (i)  $(X_\lambda, \mu_\lambda)$  is a finite measurable space ( $\forall \lambda \in \Lambda$ ).
- (ii)  $\int_{X_\lambda}^{\mathcal{D}_\lambda} \omega_\lambda(x)d\mu_\lambda(x)$  is a continuous cyclic unitary representation of  $G$ .
- (iii)  $(\pi, V)$  and  $\bigoplus_{\lambda \in \Lambda} \int_{X_\lambda}^{\mathcal{D}_\lambda} \omega_\lambda(x)d\mu_\lambda(x)$  are isomorphic as continuous unitary representations of  $G$ .

This theorem states that any continuous unitary representation of Lie group is decomposed into irreducible continuous unitary representations. The direct integral of continuous unitary representations  $\{X, \mathfrak{D}, \mu, T_x, H(x)\}$  is a subset of  $\Pi := \prod_{x \in X} H(x)$  which satisfies the following main conditions.

- (i) For any  $u, v \in \mathfrak{D}$ ,  $(u(\cdot), v(\cdot))$  is measurable and integrable.
- (ii)  $\{T_x\}_{x \in X}$  defines  $T$  which is a continuous and unitary action on  $\mathfrak{D}$ .
- (iii) If  $v \in \Pi$  and  $\|v(\cdot)\|$  is measurable and bounded by a  $L^2$  function and  $(v(\cdot), u(\cdot))$  is measurable,  $v$  can be seen as the element of  $\mathfrak{D}$  in a sense.

In special,  $(T, \mathfrak{D})$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .

I also think that the following Gelfand-Raikov Theorem(Theorem3.13) obtained in the process of showing mautner-Teleman theorem is also a very significant theorem. This theorem states that we can distinguish any two element of Lie group  $G$  by the unitary dual  $\hat{G}$  of  $G$ . The definition of a unitary dual is the set of all continuous irreducible unitary representation of  $G$ .

**Theorem** (I.M.Gelfand-D.A.Raikov Theorem). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group.
- (S2)  $g_1, g_2 \in G$ .
- (A1)  $T_{g_1} = T_{g_2}$  ( $\forall (T, V) \in \hat{G}$ ).

Then  $g_1 = g_2$ .

Below, I would like to review the process of obtaining these two theorems with my personal opinions and impressions. We begin by examining the cyclic representation rather than directly examining the irreducible representation. The definition of the cyclic representation  $(\pi, V)$  with a cyclic vector  $v$  is the representation space is spanned by  $\pi(G)v$ . The definition of the cyclic representation is the representation whose any vector is a cyclic vector. One of the reasons for focusing on cyclic representations is to investigate the Jordan normal form with respect to matrices that cannot be diagonalized in matrix decomposition theory. Supposing  $(\pi, V)$  is a representation of  $\mathbb{Z}$ ,  $\pi(1)$  is similar a jordan block if and only if  $(\pi, V)$  is cyclic[14].

By Zorn lemma and the same argument as the diagonalization of unitary matrices, we can show that any continuous unitary representation of Lie group is decomposed into cyclic continuous unitary representations (Proposition3.7). So, the proof of mautner-Teleman theorem is attributed to the case for cyclic representations.

We focus on matrix coefficients whose form is  $\varphi := (\pi(\cdot)v, v)$  from a continuous cyclic representation  $(\pi, V)$  with a cyclic vector  $v$ .  $\varphi$  satisfies the following condition.

$$\sum_{i=1}^N a_i \pi(g_i)v = 0 \iff \sum_{i=1}^N a_i \varphi(gg_i) = 0 \quad (\forall g \in G)$$

This implies if  $(\pi_1(\cdot)v_1, v_1) = (\pi_2(\cdot)v_2, v_2)$  then  $\pi_1$  and  $\pi_2$  are isomorphic as continuous unitary representations (Proposition3.6). So, this is the kicker to investigate  $\varphi := (\pi(\cdot)v, v)$ . This function satisfies the following conditions.

- (i)  $\varphi(e) \geq 0$
- (ii)  $\varphi(g^{-1}) = \overline{\varphi(g)}$



$$(iii) |\varphi(g)| \leq \varphi(e)$$

$$(iv) |\varphi(g_1) - \varphi(g_2)|^2 \leq \frac{1}{2} \varphi(e) |\varphi(e) - \operatorname{Re} \varphi(g_1^{-1} g_2)|$$

(v) If  $(f, g)_\varphi := \int_G \varphi(xy^{-1}) f(y) \bar{g}(x) dg_r(x) dg_r(y)$  ( $f, g \in C_c(G)$ ), then  $(\cdot, \cdot)_\varphi$  satisfies a nonnegative Hermitian semibilinear form.

We call functions which satisfies these conditions positive definite functions even if they don't have a form  $(\pi(\cdot)v, v)$ . The right regular action  $R$  preserves this nonnegative Hermitian semibilinear form and continuous. So, we construct continuous unitary representation  $(T, H_\varphi)$ . Taking a sequence of  $C_c^+(G)$   $\{f_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\|f_n\|_{L^1(G)} = 1$  ( $\forall n$ ), by Banach-Alaogrou Theorem (Theorem3.8),  $\{f_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  has a convergent subsequence which converges to some  $v \in H_\varphi$  in  $*$ -weak topology. Banach-Alaoglu Theorem states the unit sphere on of dual of a separable normed space is sequential compact in  $*$ -weak topology.  $v$  likes a dirac delta function whose support  $\{e\}$ . For any  $g \in G$ ,  $T_g v$  likes a dirac delta function whose support  $\{g^{-1}\}$ . So,  $v$  is a cyclic vector of  $H_\varphi$ . Assigning  $f = T_g v$  and  $g = v$  in (v), we see  $\varphi = (T.v, v)$ . In special  $\varphi$  can be seen as a continuous positive definite function. This method of obtaining a continuous and cyclic unitary representation from a positive definite function is the GNS construction.

The GNS construction is a powerful technique that will be used with great success throughout this chapter. For example, if  $g_1 \neq g_2$  in  $G$ , there is  $f \in C_c^+(G)$  such that  $g_1 g_2^{-1} \notin \operatorname{supp}(f)$  and  $f(e) = 1$ . So, the continuous cyclic unitary representation by GNS construction for  $(R.f, f)$  separates  $e$  and  $g_1 g_2^{-1}$ . So, by GNS construction, the claim is established with the 'irreducible' part in Gelfand-Raikov replaced by 'cyclic'.

We see GNS construction gives a map from the space of continuous positive definite functions to the set of all cyclic continuous unitary representations. So, we focus on  $\mathbb{P}_1$  which is the set of all normalised continuous positive definite functions whose value at  $e$  is 1. There are two possible ways to set a topology in  $\mathbb{P}_1$ . One is the topology from compact convergence (Pontryagin topology). Another one is the  $*$ -weak topology. By the strong continuity (iv), these topology is the same. This is Raikov-Godement-Yoshizawa Theorem (Theorem3.11). A sketch of the proof of this theorem is shown below. Let us assume  $\{\varphi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{P}_1$  converges to  $\varphi \in \mathbb{P}_1$  in  $*$ -weak topology. Then for any  $f \in C_c(G)$ ,  $\{f * \varphi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $f * \varphi \in \mathbb{P}_1$  pointwise. Because of (iv),  $\{f * \varphi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is equicontinuous on any compact subset. By the same argument of the proof of AscoliArzel theorem,  $\{f * \varphi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to  $f * \varphi$ . Because of (iv), taking  $f$  such that  $\operatorname{supp}(f)$  is sufficient small,  $\|\varphi_n - \{f * \varphi_n\}\|_\infty$  and  $\|\varphi - \{f * \varphi\}\|_\infty$  are uniformly small. So,  $\{\varphi_n\}_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \subset \mathbb{P}_1$  compact converges to  $\varphi \in \mathbb{P}_1$ .

By this powerful theorem, we can show important properties of the topology of  $\mathbb{P}_1$ .  $*$ -weak convergence preserves (iii) and (iv) and boundedness of positive definite functions. By GNS construction,  $*$ -weak convergence preserves continuity of positive definite functions. So,  $\mathbb{P}_1$  is closed subset of  $*$ -weak topology. By Banach-Alaoglu theorem and  $L^1(G)^* = L^\infty(G)$ ,  $\mathbb{P}_1$  is compact. Because  $\mathbb{P}_1$  is convex, by Krein-Millman theorem, any  $\varphi \in \mathbb{P}_1$  can be uniformly approximated by some convex combination of  $\{\varphi_n\}_{n=1}^N \subset \operatorname{ex}(\mathbb{P}_1)$  on any compact subset.

We see

$$\operatorname{ex}(\mathbb{P}_1) = \mathbb{P}_1 \cap \Phi^{-1}(\hat{G})$$

Here,  $\Phi$  is the map defined by GNS construction. Because by orthogonal projections we can get a convex combination decomposition of positive definite function from a decomposition of a representation space of GNS construction, the  $\subset$  part is shown. By Shur Lemma, we can obtain a decomposition of a representation space of GNS construction from a decomposition of an element of  $\mathbb{P}_1$ . The above discussion show Gelfand-Raikov theorem.

Next step, we elaborate Krein-Millman theorem. I mean for each  $\varphi \in \mathbb{P}_1$ , there is a probability measure  $\mu \in P(\mathbb{P}_1)$  such that there is  $Y \subset \operatorname{ex}(\mathbb{P}_1)$  which supports  $\mu$  and

$$\varphi = \int_Y \varphi_x d\mu(x)$$

This is from Choquet Theorem (Theorem3.14).

I think our first step is to interpret the value  $\varphi(g)$  in terms of inverted space and function. I mean for each  $g \in G$ , we interpret  $g$  as

$$f_g : \mathbb{P}_1 \ni \varphi \mapsto \varphi(g)$$

By Raikov-Godement-Yoshizawa Theorem,  $f_g$  is continuous. Because  $f_g$  is convex and concave, if we define

$$\mu_1 \prec \mu_2 : \iff \mu_1(f) \leq \mu_2(f) \text{ (for any } f \text{ which is a continuous convex function on } \mathbb{P}_1)$$

then

$$\varphi = \int_{\mathbb{P}_1} \varphi_x d\mu(x)$$

for any  $\mu$  such that  $\delta_\varphi \prec \mu$ . As shown below, we find a measurable subset of  $\mathbb{P}_1$  which is defined by continuous strictly convex functions. If  $f \in C(\mathbb{P}_1, \mathbb{R})$  is strictly convex, for any affine (convex and concave) function  $h$  which satisfies  $f \leq h$ ,

$$\{x \in \mathbb{P}_1 | f(x) < h(x)\} \subset \operatorname{ex}(\mathbb{P}_1)$$

It is rational to obtain the minimam function. So, we define the following upper envelope function  $\tilde{f}$ .

$$\tilde{f}(x) := \inf\{h(x)|f \leq h, h \in A(\mathbb{P}_1)\} \quad (x \in \mathbb{P}_1)$$

Here,  $A(\mathbb{P}_1)$  is the set of all continuous affine functions on  $\mathbb{P}_1$ . Because  $\tilde{f}(x)$  is upper semicontinuous,  $\{x \in \mathbb{P}_1|f(x) < \tilde{f}(x)\}$  is measurable. Because convex combination of countable dense subset of  $\{h \in A(\mathbb{P}_1)|||h||_\infty = 1\}$  is continuous strictly convex by Hahn-Banach theorem, there is a continuous strictly convex function on  $\mathbb{P}_1$ . So, we find  $\mu$  such that  $\delta_\varphi \prec \mu$  and  $\mu(f) = \mu(\tilde{f})$ .

If  $h \in C(\mathbb{P}_1, \mathbb{R})$  is convex, then  $\tilde{-h} = -h$  by applying Hahn-Banach theorem to a convex set  $\{(x, r) \in \mathbb{P}||0 \leq r \leq h(x)\}$ . This can be inferred by drawing a graph of  $h$  in the 1-dimensional case. By this fact and Hahn-Banach extension theorem and Riez-Markov-Kakutani theorem, for any  $\mu$  such that  $\delta_\varphi \prec \mu$ , there is a regular borel measure  $L$  such that  $\mu \prec L$  and  $L(f) = \mu(\tilde{f})$ . So, if we take  $\mu$  which is a maximal element of  $\{\mu|\delta_\varphi \prec \mu\}$  by Zorn Lemma,  $\mu(f) = \mu(\tilde{f})$ .

We set  $X := \{x \in \mathbb{P}_1|f(x) = \tilde{f}(x)\}$ . By Theorem3.15, we can construct  $\int_X^{\mathfrak{D}} H(x)d\mu(x)$  which is a direct integral unitary representations from  $\{\Phi(x)\}_{x \in ex(X)}$ . By the same way as GNS construction, we show  $\int_X^{\mathfrak{D}} H(x)d\mu(x)$  is a continuous cyclic unitary with some cyclic vector  $v$  and  $\varphi = (T.v, v)$ . So,  $\int_X^{\mathfrak{D}} H(x)d\mu(x)$  and  $\pi$  are isomorphic as continuous unitary representations.

## 4 Irreducible decomposition of unitary representation of compact group

### 4.1 Some facts admitted without proof

**Theorem 4.1** (Stone Wierstrass Theorem). *Let*

- (S1)  $X$  be a compact metric space.
- (S2)  $A \subset C(G)$ .
- (A1)  $A$  is a  $\mathbb{C}$ -vector subspace of  $C(G)$ .
- (A2)  $1 \in A$ .
- (A3) If  $f \in A$ , then  $\bar{f} \in A$ .
- (A4) If  $f, g \in A$ , then  $fg \in A$ .
- (A5) If  $x \neq y \in X$ , there is  $f \in C(G)$  such that  $f(x) \neq f(y)$ .

Then  $A$  is dense subset of  $C(G)$  in uniformly convergence topology.

### 4.2 General topics on Bochner Integral

**Definition 4.1** (Bochner Integral). *Let*

- (S1)  $(X, \mathcal{B}, \mu)$  is a measurable space.
- (S2)  $Y$  is a Banach space.

Then

- (i) We say  $F : X \rightarrow Y$  is finite-value if there is  $S \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $F(S)$  is a finite set and  $F(X \setminus S) = \{0\}$  and  $\mu(S) < \infty$ . We set

$$\int_X F(x)d\mu(x) = \sum_{\alpha \in F(S)} \alpha \mu(F^{-1}(\alpha))$$

- (ii) We say  $F : X \rightarrow Y$  is a strong measurable if there are  $\{F_n\}_{n=1}^\infty$  such that for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$   $F_n$  is a finite valued and  $\{F_n\}_{n=1}^\infty$  almost everywhere pointwise converges to  $F$ .
- (iii) We say  $F : X \rightarrow Y$  is Bochner integrable if  $F$  is strong measurable and there are  $\{F_n\}_{n=1}^\infty$  such that for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$   $F_n$  is a finite valued and  $\{F_n\}_{n=1}^\infty$  almost everywhere pointwise converges to  $F$  and

$$\int_X F(x)d\mu(x) := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_X F_n(x)d\mu(x)$$

exists.

Because of the definition of Bochner integral, the following clearly holds.

**Proposition 4.1.** *Let*

- (S1)  $(X, \mathcal{B}, \mu)$  is a measurable space.
- (S2)  $Y, Z$  is a Banach space.
- (S3)  $F : X \rightarrow Y$  is Bochner integrable.
- (S3)  $T : Y \rightarrow Z$  is bounded linear.

Then  $T \circ F$  is Bochner integrable and

$$T \int_X F(x) d\mu(x) = \int_X T \circ F(x) d\mu(x)$$

**Proposition 4.2.** *Let*

- (S1)  $X$  is a compact space.
- (S2)  $B$  is a Banach space.
- (S3)  $F \in C(X, B)$ .
- (S4)  $\mu$  is a finite Borel measure on  $X$ .

Then  $F$  is Bochner integrable and

$$\left\| \int_X F(x) d\mu(x) \right\| \leq \int_X \|F(x)\| d\mu(x)$$

*Proof.* By (S1) and (S3),  $F(X)$  is compact. So, for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , there is a finite open covering of  $F(X)$   $O(F(x_{n,i}))$  ( $n = 1, 2, \dots, \alpha(n)$ ) such that  $O(F(x_{n,i}))$  is an open neighborhood of  $F(x_{n,i})$  and  $O(F(x_{n,i})) \subset B(F(x_{n,i}), \frac{1}{2^n})$ . We can assume that for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and each  $i \in \{1, \dots, \alpha(n+1)\}$  there is  $j \in \{1, \dots, \alpha(n)\}$  such that  $O(F(x_{n+1,i})) \subset O(F(x_{n,j}))$ .

$$F_n(x) := \begin{cases} F(x_{n,1}) & x \in F(X) \cap B(F(x_{n,1}), \frac{1}{2^n}) \\ F(x_{n,i+1}) & x \in F(X) \cap (B(F(x_{n,i+1}), \frac{1}{2^n}) \setminus \cup_{j=1}^i B(F(x_{n,j}), \frac{1}{2^n})) \end{cases}$$

Clearly, for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $F_n$  is finite valued and

$$\|F_n(x) - F(x)\| < \frac{1}{2^n}$$

and

$$\left\| \int_X F_n(x) d\mu(x) - \int_X F_{n+1}(x) d\mu(x) \right\| < \frac{1}{2^n} \mu(X)$$

So,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F_n(x) = F(x) \quad (\forall x \in X)$$

and by (S2)

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_X F_n(x) d\mu(x)$$

exists. □

### 4.3 General topics on Compact self-adjoint Operator

**Definition 4.2** (Compact operator). *Let*

- (S1)  $W$  is a normed linear space.
- (S2)  $V$  is a Banach space.

We say  $T : W \rightarrow V$  is a compact operator if  $T$  is linear and  $T(B(0,1))$  is a relative compact. We denote the set of all compact operator on  $V$  by  $B_0(W, V)$ .

**Proposition 4.3.** *Let*

- (S1)  $W$  and  $V$  and  $U$  are normed linear space.

Then

(i) If  $V$  is a Banach space, then  $B_0(W, V)$  is a closed subspace of  $B(W, V)$ .

(ii) If  $T \in B_0(W, V)$  and  $W_0$  which is a linear subspace of  $W$ , then  $T_{W_0}$  is a compact operator.

(iii) If  $T \in B(W, V)$  and  $\dim(\text{Im}T) < \infty$ ,  $T$  is a compact operator.

(iv) If  $T \in B_0(W, V)$  and  $S \in B(V, U)$ , then  $S \circ T$  is a compact operator.

(v) If  $T \in B_l(W, V)$  and  $S \in B_0(V, U)$ , then  $S \circ T$  is a compact operator.

*Proof of (i).* Let us fix any  $\{F_n\}_{n=1}^\infty \subset B_0(W, V)$  such that  $F := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F_n$  exists. Let us fix any  $\{x_n\}_{n=1}^\infty \subset B(0, 1)$ . It is enough to show there is a subsequence  $\{F(x_{\varphi_n})\}_{n=1}^\infty$  such that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} F(x_{\varphi_n})$  exists. Because  $\{F_n\}_{n=1}^\infty \subset B_0(W, V)$ , there are subsequence  $\{x_{\varphi_n(k)}\}_{k=1}^\infty$  ( $n = 1, 2, \dots$ ) such that for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$   $\{x_{\varphi_{n+1}(k)}\}_{k=1}^\infty$  is a subsequence of  $\{x_{\varphi_n(k)}\}_{k=1}^\infty$  and

$$\|F_n(x_{\varphi_n(k)}) - F_n(x_{\varphi_n(l)})\| < \frac{1}{n} \quad (\forall k, l \geq n)$$

We set

$$\psi(n) := \varphi_n(n) \quad (n \in \mathbb{N})$$

Let us fix any  $\epsilon > 0$ . There is  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\|F_k - F\| < \frac{\epsilon}{4} \quad (\forall k \geq n_0)$$

and  $\frac{1}{n_0} < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$ . Let us fix any  $k, l \geq n_0$ . Then  $\psi(k) = \varphi_k(k)$  and  $\psi(l) = \varphi_l(l)$  and  $k_0 \geq n_0$  and  $l_0 \geq n_0$  and  $\psi(k) = \varphi_{n_0}(k_0)$  and  $\psi(l) = \varphi_{n_0}(l_0)$ . So,

$$\|F(x_{\psi(k)}) - F(x_{\psi(l)})\| \leq \|F_{n_0}(x_{\psi(k)}) - F_{n_0}(x_{\psi(l)})\| + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \|F_{n_0}(x_{\varphi_{n_0}(k_0)}) - F_{n_0}(x_{\varphi_{n_0}(l_0)})\| + \frac{\epsilon}{2} \leq \epsilon$$

So,  $\{F(x_{\psi(k)})\}_{k=1}^\infty$  is a Cauchy sequence. Because  $V$  is Hilbert space,  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} F(x_{\psi(k)})$  exists.  $\square$

**Proposition 4.4.** *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is an inner product space.

(A1)  $T \in B_0(V, V)$ .

(A2) There is  $\alpha$  which is a nonzero eigenvalue of  $T$ .

Any  $W$  which is eigenspace of  $\alpha$  is finite dimensional.

*Proof.* Then there is an orthonormality  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset W$ . Because  $\frac{1}{\alpha}T$  is a compact operator,  $\frac{1}{\alpha}TW = \{w \in W \mid \|w\| = 1\}$  is compact. By Proposition 1.4,  $W$  has finite dimension.  $\square$

**Lemma 4.1.** *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.

(A1)  $T$  is a self adjoint operator from  $V$  to  $V$ .

(A2)  $(Ku, u) = 0$  ( $\forall u \in V$ ).

Then  $K = 0$

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $v \in V$ . We set  $w := v + Kv$ .

$$0 = (Kw, w) = (Kv + K^2v, v + Kv) = 2\|Kv\|^2$$

So,  $\|Kv\| = 0$ . This implies  $Kv = 0$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.2.** *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.

(A1)  $T$  is a self adjoint compact operator from  $V$  to  $V$ .

(A2)  $\lambda_+ := \sup_{v \in V, \|v\|=1} (Kv, v) > 0$ .

Then there is a  $u_0 \in V$  such that

$$\lambda_+ = (Ku_0, u_0), Ku_0 = \lambda_+ u_0$$

*Proof.* Then there is  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^{\infty} \{v \in V \mid \|v\| = 1\}$  such that

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} (Kv_i, v_i) = \lambda_+$$

By Proposition 1.13, we can assume there is  $v_0, u_0 \in V$  such that

$$w - \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} v_i = v_0$$

and

$$\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} Kv_i = u_0$$

We will show  $(Kv_0, v_0) = \lambda_+$ .

$$\begin{aligned} (Kv_0, v_0) &= (Kv_i, v_i) + (Kv_i - u_0, v_0 - v_i) + (u_0, v_0 - v_i) + (Kv_0, v_0) - (Kv_i, v_0) \\ &= (Kv_0, v_0) + (Kv_i, v_i) + (Kv_i - u_0, v_0 - v_i) + (u_0, v_0 - v_i) + (v_0, Kv_0) - (v_i, Kv_0) \\ &\rightarrow \lambda_+ \quad (i \rightarrow \infty) \end{aligned}$$

Let us fix  $v \in V$  such that  $\|v\| = 1$ . We set

$$f(t) := (Kv(t), v(t)), \quad v(t) := \frac{v_0 + tv}{\|v_0 + tv\|} \quad (|t| \ll 1)$$

then

$$f(t) = \frac{(Kv_0, v_0) + 2t \operatorname{Re}(Kv_0, v) + t^2 (Kv, v)}{\|v_0\|^2 + 2t \operatorname{Re}(v_0, v) + t^2 \|v\|^2}$$

So,

$$f(t)(\|v_0\|^2 + 2t \operatorname{Re}(v_0, v) + t^2 \|v\|^2) = (Kv_0, v_0) + 2t \operatorname{Re}(Kv_0, v) + t^2 (Kv, v)$$

Because  $f(0) = \lambda_+$  and  $f'(0) = 0$ ,

$$\lambda_+ \operatorname{Re}(v_0, v) = \operatorname{Re}(Kv_0, v)$$

And

$$\lambda_+ \operatorname{Re}(v_0, iv) = \operatorname{Re}(Kv_0, iv)$$

These imply

$$\lambda_+ (v_0, v) = (Kv_0, v)$$

This means

$$Kv_0 = \lambda_+ v_0$$

□

The following Proposition clearly holds.

**Proposition 4.5.** *Let*

(S1) *T is a self-adjoint continuous linear operator of Hilbert space V.*

Then

- (i) *Any eigenvalue of P is a real number.*
- (ii) *If  $\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in \mathbb{R}$  are different eigenvalues of P,  $V_{\alpha_1} \perp V_{\alpha_2}$ . Here  $V_{\alpha_i}$  is the eigenvalue space of  $\alpha_i$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ).*
- (iii) *If  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous representation of a topological group G and W is a G-invariant subspace of V, then  $W^\perp$  is a G-invariant.*

**Lemma 4.3.** *Let*

- (S1) *V is a Hilbert space.*
- (A1) *T is a compact self adjoint operator from V to V.*
- (S2)  *$\sigma_+(T)$  is the set of all positive eigenvalues of G.*

*Any accumulation point of  $\sigma_+(T)$  is zero.*

*Proof.* If  $\#\sigma_+(T) = \infty$ , then there is no accumulation points of  $\sigma_+(T)$ . So, hereafter, we assume  $\#\sigma_+(T) = \infty$ . By Proposition 4.2 and Proposition 4.4, there is a sequence of positive eigenvalue  $\lambda_1 > \lambda_2 > \dots > 0$  and  $\{v_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset V$  such that  $v_i$  is an eigenvector of  $\lambda_i$  ( $i = 1, 2, \dots$ ) and  $\lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} K v_i$  exists.

$$\lambda_i^2 \leq \lambda_i^2 + \lambda_{i+1}^2 = \|K v_i - K v_{i+1}\|^2 \rightarrow 0 \quad (i \rightarrow \infty)$$

□

**Lemma 4.4.** *Let*

(S1)  $V$  is a Hilbert space.

(A1)  $T$  is a compact self adjoint operator from  $V$  to  $V$ .

(S2)  $V_+$  is the minimum closed subspace of  $V$  such that  $V_+$  contains all eigenspaces whose eigenvalue is positive.  
 $V_-$  is the minimum closed subspace of  $V$  such that  $V_-$  contains all eigenspaces whose eigenvalue is negative.

Then

$$V = V_+ \oplus \text{Ker}(T) \oplus V_-$$

*Proof.* We set  $V_* := (V_+ \oplus \text{Ker}(T) \oplus V_-)^\perp$ . Because  $(V_+ \oplus \text{Ker}(T) \oplus V_-)$  is  $T$ -invariant and  $T$  is self-adjoint,  $V_*$  is  $T$ -invariant. By Proposition 4.2,  $(T v, v) = 0$  ( $\forall v \in V_*$ ). By Proposition 4.1,  $T|_{V_*} = 0$ . So,  $V_* = \{0\}$ . □

## 4.4 Matrix coefficient and Character of representation

**Definition 4.3** (Character). *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $(\pi, V)$  be a finite dimensional continuous representation of  $G$ . Then*

$$\chi_\pi(g) := \text{Trace} \pi(g) \quad (g \in G)$$

We call  $\chi_\pi$  a character of  $\pi$ .

**Definition 4.4** (Matrix Coefficient). *Let  $G$  be a topological group and  $(\pi, V)$  be a finite dimensional irreducible continuous representation of  $G$  and let  $v \in V$  and  $f \in V^*$ .*

$$\Phi_\pi(v, f)(g) := f(\pi(g)^{-1}v)$$

Because  $\pi$  is a continuous representation,  $\Phi_\pi(v, f)$  is a continuous function on  $G$ .

The following clearly holds.

**Proposition 4.6.** *We succeed notations in Definition 4.4. Then  $\Phi_\pi$  is a bilinear form on  $\mathbb{C}$ .*

**Proposition 4.7.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a topological group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional unitary representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $\{v_1, v_2, \dots, v_m\}$  is an orthonormal basis of  $V$ .

(S4)  $\pi_{i,j}(g) := (\pi(g)v_j, v_i)$  ( $g \in G, i, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\}$ )

then

$$(i) \quad \chi_\pi = \sum_{i=1}^m \pi_{i,i}.$$

$$(ii) \quad \pi_{i,j}(gh) = \sum_{k=1}^m \pi_{i,k}(g) \pi_{k,j}(h) \quad (\forall g, h \in G, \forall i, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\}).$$

$$(iii) \quad \pi_{i,j}(g^{-1}) = \overline{\pi_{j,i}(g)} \quad (\forall g \in G, \forall i, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\}).$$

*Proof of (i).* It is clear. □

*Proof of (ii).*

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_{i,j}(gh) &= (\pi(gh)v_j, v_i) = (\pi(g)\pi(h)v_j, v_i) = (\pi(g)\left(\sum_{k=1}^m (\pi(h)v_j, v_k)v_k\right), v_i) = \sum_{k=1}^m (\pi(g)v_k, v_i)(\pi(h)v_j, v_k) \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^m \pi_{i,k}(g)\pi_{k,j}(h) \end{aligned}$$

□

*Proof of (iii).*

$$\pi_{i,j}(g^{-1}) = (\pi(g^{-1})v_j, v_i) = (v_j, \pi(g)v_i) = \overline{(\pi(g)v_i, v_j)} = \overline{\pi_{j,i}(g)}$$

□

## 4.5 Schur orthogonality relations

**Proposition 4.8.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\pi_i, V_i)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$  on  $\mathbb{C}$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ).
- (S3)  $f \in \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(V_1, V_2)$ .
- (S4) We set  $\tilde{f}$  by

$$\tilde{f}(v) := \int_G \pi_2(g) \circ f \circ \pi_1(g)^{-1}(v) dg \quad (v \in V_1)$$

Then  $\tilde{f} \in \text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2)$ .

*Proof.* By Proposition 4.2,  $\tilde{f}(v)$  exists and

$$\|\tilde{f}(v)\| \leq \int_G \|\pi_2(g) f \pi_1(g)^{-1} v\| dg$$

Because  $\pi_1$  and  $\pi_2$  are unitary representation,

$$\int_G \|\pi_2(g) f \pi_1(g)^{-1} v\| dg \leq \int_G \|\pi_2(g) f \pi_1(g)^{-1}\| \|v\| dg \leq \int_G \|f\| \|v\| dg \leq \|f\| \|v\|$$

So  $\tilde{f}$  is continuous linear map. Because  $dg$  is a Haar measure on  $G$ , clearly,  $\tilde{f}$  is  $G$ -invariant. □

**Proposition 4.9** (Schur orthogonality relations). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\pi_i, V_i)$  is a continuous irreducible representation of  $G$  on  $\mathbb{C}$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ).
- (A1) Either  $V_1$  or  $V_2$  is finite dimensional.
- (S3)  $(u_i, v_i) \in V_i$  ( $i = 1, 2$ ).

Then

$$(\Phi(u_1, v_1), \Phi(u_2, v_2))_{L^2(G)} = \begin{cases} 0 & (\pi_1 \not\simeq \pi_2) \\ \dim V(Tu_1, u_2) \overline{(Tv_1, v_2)} & (\pi_1 \simeq \pi_2) \end{cases}$$

Here  $T$  is a unitary  $G$ -isomorphism from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$ .

*STEP1.* Case when  $\pi_1 \not\simeq \pi_2$ . We set  $f \in \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(V_1, V_2)$  by

$$f(v) := (v, v_1)v_2 \quad (v \in V_1)$$

Proposition 4.8,  $\tilde{f} \in \text{Hom}_G(V_1, V_2)$  exists. In this case, by Schur Lemma,  $\tilde{f} = 0$ .

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= (\tilde{f}(u_1), u_2) = \int_G (\pi_2(g) f \pi_1(g)^{-1} u_1, u_2) dg = \int_G (f \pi_1(g)^{-1} u_1, \pi_2(g)^{-1} u_2) dg = \int_G (v_2, \pi_2(g)^{-1} u_2) dg \\ &= \int_G (\pi_1(g)^{-1} u_1, v_1) (v_2, \pi_2(g)^{-1} u_2) dg = \int_G (\pi_1(g)^{-1} u_1, v_1) \overline{(\pi_2(g)^{-1} u_2, v_2)} dg \end{aligned}$$

□

*STEP2.* Case when  $\pi_1 \simeq \pi_2$ . In this case, by Schur Lemma, there is  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $T^{-1} \circ \tilde{f} = \lambda \text{id}_{V_1}$ . By the argument in STEP1,

$$(\Phi(u_1, v_1), \Phi(u_2, v_2))_{L^2(G)} = \lambda (Tu_1, u_2)$$

And

$$\text{Trace}(T^{-1} \circ \tilde{f}) = \lambda \dim V_1$$

By Proposition 4.1 and  $T^{-1}$  is  $G$ -invariant,

$$T^{-1} \circ \tilde{f} = T^{-1} f$$

So,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Trace}(T^{-1} \circ \tilde{f}) &= \text{Trace}(T^{-1} f) = T^{-1} f\left(\frac{v_1}{\|v_1\|}\right) = (T^{-1}\left(\frac{v_1}{\|v_1\|}, v_1\right)v_2, \frac{v_1}{\|v_1\|}) = \|v_1\| (T^{-1}v_2, \frac{v_1}{\|v_1\|}) \\ &= (T^{-1}v_2, v_1) = (v_2, Tv_1) = \overline{(Tv_1, v_2)} \end{aligned}$$

So,

$$(\Phi(u_1, v_1), \Phi(u_2, v_2))_{L^2(G)} = (Tu_1, u_2) \overline{(Tv_1, v_2)}$$

□

By Shur orthogonality Relations, the following holds.

**Proposition 4.10.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $R(G) := \left\langle \{\Phi_\pi(u, v) \mid (\pi, V) \in \hat{G}_f, u, v \in V\} \right\rangle$ . Here,  $\hat{G}_f$  is the set of all finite dimensional irreducible continuous unitary representations of  $G$ .

Then

(i) Let  $\{u_i\}_{i=1}^{\dim V}$  is a orthonormality base of  $V$ . For any  $(\pi, V) \in \hat{G}_f$ ,

$$\left\{ \frac{1}{\sqrt{\dim V}} \Phi_\pi(u_i, u_j) \mid i, j = 1, 2, \dots, \dim V \right\}$$

is a basis of  $\Phi(V, V^*)$ .

(ii) The following is well-defined.

$$\Phi_\pi(u \otimes v) := \Phi_\pi(u, v)$$

(iii) The following holds.

$$R(G) = \bigoplus_{(\pi, V) \in \hat{G}_f} \Phi_\pi(V \otimes V^*)$$

## 4.6 Orthogonal projection by character

**Proposition 4.11.** *We succeed notations in Definition 4.3.*

(i)  $\chi_\pi$  is continuous.

(ii) If  $\pi_1 \simeq \pi_2$  then  $\chi_{\pi_1} = \chi_{\pi_2}$ .

(iii)  $\chi_\pi(gxg^{-1}) = \chi_\pi(x)$  ( $\forall g, x \in G$ ).

(iv)  $\chi_\pi(g^{-1}) = \chi_{\pi^*}(g)$  ( $\forall g \in G$ ).

*Proof of (i).* (i) is from Proposition 4.11. □

*Proof of (ii).* Let us take  $T : (\pi_1, V_1) \rightarrow (\pi_2, V_2)$  be a  $G$ -isomorphism. Then  $T \circ \pi_1 = \pi_2 \circ T$ . This means  $T \circ \pi_1 \circ T^{-1} = \pi_2$ . So,  $\chi_{\pi_1} = \chi_{\pi_2}$ . □

*Proof of (iii).* For any  $g, x \in G$ ,

$$\chi_\pi(gxg^{-1}) = \text{Trace}(\pi(gxg^{-1})) = \text{Trace}(\pi(g)\pi(x)\pi(g)^{-1}) = \text{Trace}(\pi(x)) = \chi_\pi(x)$$

□

*Proof of (iv).* For any  $g \in G$ ,

$$\chi_\pi(g^{-1}) = \text{Trace}(\pi(g^{-1})) = \text{Trace}({}^t\pi(g^{-1})) = \chi_{\pi^*}(g)$$

□

**Definition 4.5** ( $\tau$ -component). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a topological group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $(\tau, W)$  is a continuous irreducible representation of  $G$ .

We set

$$V_\tau := \sum_{A \in \text{Hom}_G(W, V)} \text{Im} A$$

We call this  $\tau$ -component of  $V$ .

**Proposition 4.12.** *We succeed settings in Definition 4.5. And if  $\dim W < \infty$ , for any  $A \in \text{Hom}_G(W, V)$ ,  $\text{Im} A = \{0\}$  or  $A : (\tau, W) \rightarrow (\pi|_{\text{Im} A}, \text{Im} A)$  is  $G$ -isomorphism.*



*Proof.* Let us assume  $ImA \neq \{0\}$ . Because  $W$  is irreducible,  $Ker(A) = \{0\}$ . And, because  $A$  is  $G$ -linear,  $Im(A)$  is  $G$ -invariant. So,  $A$  is bijective and  $A$  is  $G$ -linear and  $A^{-1}$  is  $G$ -linear. Because  $Im(A)$  is finite dimensional,  $A^{-1}$  is continuous. So,  $A : (\tau, W) \rightarrow (\pi|_{ImA}, ImA)$  is  $G$ -isomorphism.  $\square$

**Definition 4.6** (Projection by character). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, V)$  is a continuous finite dimensional unitary representation of  $G$ .

We set

$$P_{\pi, \tau}(v) := P_{\tau}(v) := \dim \tau \int_G \overline{\chi_{\tau}(g)} \tau(g) v dg$$

We call  $P_{\tau}$  the projection by  $\tau$ .

**Lemma 4.5.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, W)$  is a continuous finite dimensional irreducible unitary representation of  $G$ .

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous finite dimensional unitary representation of  $G$ .

then  $ImP_{\tau} \subset V_{\tau}$ .

*Proof.* By Proposition 1.22, there is  $\pi_1, \dots, \pi_n \in \hat{G}_f$  such that

$$\pi = \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \pi_i$$

This implies that

$$P_{\pi, \tau} = \sum_i P_{\pi_i, \tau}$$

Let us fix any  $i \in \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ . By Shur orthogonality relation, if  $\tau \not\cong \pi_i$ ,  $P_{\pi_i, \tau} = 0$ . If there is  $T : (\tau, W) \rightarrow (\pi_i, V_i)$  which is an unitary map and  $G$ -isomorphism. Let us take  $w_1, \dots, w_m$  which is an orthonormality basis of  $W$ . By Shur orthogonality relation, for any  $j$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} P_{\pi_i, \tau}(Tw_j) &= \dim \tau \int_G \overline{\chi_{\tau}(g)} \pi_i(g) Tw_j dg = \dim \tau \sum_{k,l} \int_G \overline{(\tau(g)w_k, w_k)} (\pi_i(g)Tw_j, Tw_l) Tw_l dg \\ &= \dim \tau \sum_{k,l} \int_G \overline{(\pi_i(g)Tw_k, Tw_k)} (\pi_i(g)Tw_j, Tw_l) Tw_l dg = Tw_j \end{aligned}$$

So,  $P_{\pi_i, \tau} = id_{V_i}$ . By this,  $P_{\pi_i, \tau}(V_i) = ImT \subset V_{\tau}$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 4.6.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, W)$  is a continuous finite dimensional irreducible unitary representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $(\tau', W)$  is a continuous finite dimensional irreducible unitary representation of  $G$ .

(S4)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous finite dimensional unitary representation of  $G$ .

(A1)  $(\tau, W) \not\cong (\tau', W)$ .

then  $P_{\tau}|_{V'_{\tau}} = 0$ .

## 4.7 Peter-Weyl theorem

### 4.7.1 Irreducible decomposition

**Theorem 4.2.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous finite dimensional representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  is an inner product of  $V$ .

Then

(i)  $(\pi, V)$  is a unitary representation with respect to the following inner product

$$(u, v)_\pi := \int_G (\pi(g)u, \pi(g)v) dg$$

Here,  $dg$  is a Haar measure on  $G$ . By Proposition 2.52, this Haar measure on  $G$ .

(ii)  $(\pi, V)$  is irreducible  $\iff (\pi, V, (\cdot, \cdot)_\pi)$ .

(ii) If  $\pi'$  is a continuous representation of  $G$  such that  $\pi$  and  $\pi'$  are equivalent as continuous representations,  $(\pi, V, (\cdot, \cdot)_\pi)$  and  $(\pi', V', (\cdot, \cdot)_{\pi'})$  are equivalent as unitary representations.

*Proof.* Because  $G$  is unimodular and  $C(G) \subset L^\infty(G)$ , (i) holds. Because  $(\cdot, \cdot)$  and  $(\cdot, \cdot)_\pi$  are equivalent, (ii) holds.  $\square$

The following Proposition clearly holds.

**Proposition 4.13.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a topological group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous finite dimensional representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $P \in \text{Hom}_G(V, V)$ .

Then

(i) Any eigenvalue space of  $P$  is  $G$ -invariant.

(ii)  $\text{Im} P$  is  $G$ -invariant.

**Proposition 4.14.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V, (\cdot, \cdot))$  is a unitary representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $v_0 \in V$  and  $\|v_0\| = 1$

(S4)  $P : V \ni v \rightarrow (v, v_0)v_0 \in V$

(S5)  $\Phi : G \ni g \rightarrow \pi(g)P\pi(g)^* \in B_0(V)$ .

Then

(i)  $\Phi$  is continuous. And for any  $g \in G$ ,  $\Phi(g)$  is self adjoint.

(ii)  $\Phi$  is Bochner integrable with respect to a Haar measure on  $G$ .

(iii)  $\tilde{P} := \int_G \Phi(g) dg$  is  $G$ -invariant.

(iv)  $\tilde{P}$  is a self-adjoint compact operator.

(v)  $\tilde{P}$  is a nonzero map.

(vi) There is  $\lambda \neq 0$  such that eigenspace of  $\tilde{P}$  with respect to  $\lambda$  is not zero.

*Proof of (i).* For any  $v \in V$  and  $g, h \in G$

$$\begin{aligned} & \|\pi(g)P\pi(g)^*v - \pi(h)P\pi(h)^*v\| = \|\pi(g)(\pi(g)^*v, v_0)v_0 - \pi(h)(\pi(h)^*v, v_0)v_0\| \\ &= \|(v, \pi(g^{-1})v_0)\pi(g)v_0 - (v, \pi(h^{-1})v_0)\pi(h)v_0\| \\ &= \|(v, \pi(g^{-1})v_0)\pi(g)v_0 - (v, \pi(h^{-1})v_0)\pi(g)v_0\| + \|(v, \pi(h^{-1})v_0)\pi(g)v_0 - (v, \pi(h^{-1})v_0)\pi(h)v_0\| \\ &\leq \|v\| \|\pi(g^{-1})v_0 - \pi(h^{-1})v_0\| \|\pi(g)v_0\| + \|v\| \|\pi(h^{-1})v_0\| \|\pi(g)v_0 - \pi(h)v_0\| \\ &= \|v\| (\|\pi(g^{-1})v_0 - \pi(h^{-1})v_0\| + \|\pi(g)v_0 - \pi(h)v_0\|) \end{aligned}$$

So  $\Phi$  is continuous. By Proposition, for any  $g \in G$ ,  $\Phi(g)$  is compact. Because  $P$  is self-adjoint and  $\pi(g)$  is unitary operator,  $\Phi(g)$  is self adjoint.  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* This is from Proposition 4.2 and (i).  $\square$

*Proof of (iii).* Let us fix any  $h \in G$  and  $v, u \in V$ . By Proposition 4.1,

$$\begin{aligned} & (\pi(h) \int_G \pi(g)P\pi(g)^* dg v, u) = \int_G (\pi(h)\pi(g)P\pi(g)^*v, u) dg = \int_G (\pi(hg)P\pi(hg)^{-1}\pi(h)v, u) dg \\ &= \int_G (\pi(g)P\pi(g)^{-1}\pi(h)v, u) dg = \int_G \pi(g)P\pi(g)^{-1} dg \pi(h)v, u \end{aligned}$$

So,  $\pi(h)\tilde{P} = \tilde{P}\pi(h)$   $\square$

*Proof of (iv).* By the similar argument to the proof of (iii),  $\tilde{P}$  is self-adjoint. By the argument of proof of Proposition 4.2,  $\tilde{P} \in B_0(V)$ . By Proposition 4.7.1,  $\tilde{P} \in B_0(V)$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (v).*

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \int_G \pi(g) P \pi(g)^* dg v_0, v_0 \right) &= \int_G (\pi(g) P \pi(g)^* v_0, v_0) dg = \int_G (P \pi(g)^* v_0, \pi(g)^* v_0) dg \\ &= \int_G (P^* P \pi(g)^* v_0, \pi(g)^* v_0) dg = \int_G (P^* P \pi(g)^* v_0, \pi(g)^* v_0) dg = \int_G (P \pi(g)^* v_0, P \pi(g)^* v_0) dg = \int_G \|P \pi(g)^* v_0\|^2 dg \end{aligned}$$

Because  $\|P \pi(e)^* v_0\|^2 = 1$ ,  $\int_G \|P \pi(g)^* v_0\|^2 dg > 0$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (vi).* By (v) and Lemma 4.4, (vi) holds.  $\square$

In the following proposition, we give a proof for the general case as well as for the finite group case. The proof of the finite group case shown here follows the same policy as the proof of the general case, but uses only knowledge of linear algebra. Therefore, this proof has the advantage that the essence of the proof of the general case can be easily understood. Note that the finite group case can be easily shown from the fact that  $\langle \pi(G)v \rangle$  is finite dimensional  $G$ -invariant subspace for any vector  $v$ , apart from the proof given below.

**Proposition 4.15.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V, (\cdot, \cdot))$  is a unitary representation of  $G$ .

*Then there is a finite irreducible  $G$ -subspace of  $V$ .*

*Proof in general case.* By (v) of Proposition 4.14, this Proposition holds.  $\square$

We will show a proof that does not use knowledge of bochner integrals and self-adjoint compact operators in the case when  $G$  is a finite group.

*Proof in the case when  $G$  is a finite group.* We will use notations from the proof of Proposition 4.14. Then

$$\tilde{P} = \sum_{g \in G} \pi(g^{-1}) \circ P \circ \pi(g)$$

For any  $h \in G$ ,

$$\tilde{P} \circ \pi(h) = \sum_{g \in G} \pi(g^{-1}) \circ P \circ \pi(gh) = \sum_{g \in G} \pi(h) \circ \pi(gh^{-1}) \circ P \circ \pi(gh) = \pi(h) \circ \tilde{P}$$

So,  $\tilde{P}$  is  $G$  linear.

For each  $g \in G$ ,  $\pi(g^{-1}) \circ P \circ \pi(g)$  is finite rank operator. So,  $\tilde{P}$  is  $G$  finite rank operator. Then  $\{v_1, \dots, v_m\}$  such that  $\sum_{i=1}^m \mathbb{C} \tilde{P}(v_i) = \text{Im}(\tilde{P})$ . Let us fix  $\{w_1, \dots, w_n\}$  which is an orthonormal basis of  $\text{Im}(\tilde{P}) + \sum_{i=1}^n w_i$ . Because  $\tilde{P} \sum_{i=1}^m w_i$  is not zero,  $\tilde{P} \sum_{i=1}^n w_i$  has nonzero eigenvalue  $\lambda \neq 0$ .

For any  $u \in \text{Ker}(\tilde{P} - \lambda I)$ ,

$$u = \frac{1}{\lambda} (\tilde{P}u) = \frac{1}{\lambda} \sum_{i=1}^m (\tilde{P}u, u_i) u_i$$

So,

$$\text{Ker}(\tilde{P} - \lambda I) \subset \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{C} u_i$$

These imply that  $\text{Ker}(\tilde{P} - \lambda I)$  is finite dimensional  $G$ -invariant subspace.  $\square$

By Proposition 4.15 and the same argument as the proof of Proposition 3.7, the following holds.

**Theorem 4.3** (Peter-weyl theorem I). *Let  $(\pi, V)$  be a continuous unitary representation of a compact Lie group  $G$ . Then there is  $\mathcal{W}$  which is a subset of  $G$ -invariant finite dimensional irreducible subspaces such that*

$$V = \overline{\bigoplus_{W \in \mathcal{W}} W}$$

*In special, if  $\pi$  is irreducible,  $\dim(\pi) < \infty$ .*

### 4.7.2 Orthonormal basis of $L^2(G)$

**Proposition 4.16.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V, (\cdot, \cdot))$  is a finite dimensional unitary representation of  $G$ .

Then

$$\{\Phi_\pi(u, v) | u, v \in V\}$$

is  $G \times G$ -invariant subspace of  $L^2(G)$ .

*Proof.* For any  $x, y, g \in G$ ,

$$L_x \times R_y \Phi_\pi(u, v)(g) = (\pi(xgy^{-1})^{-1}u, v) = (\pi(g)^{-1}\pi(x)^{-1}u, \pi(y)^{-1}v) = \Phi_\pi(\pi(x)^{-1}u, \pi(y)^{-1}v)(g)$$

So,

$$\{\Phi_\pi(u, v) | u, v \in V\}$$

is  $G \times G$ -invariant subspace of  $L^2(G)$ . □

By Proposition 4.10, the following two holds.

**Proposition 4.17.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional  $G$ -invariant space of  $L^2(G)$ .

Then  $V \subset \Phi_\pi(V \otimes V^*)$ .

*Proof.* Let us fix  $\{f_1, \dots, f_m\}$  which is an orthonormal basis of  $V$ . Let us fix any  $i$ . Then for any  $g \in G$

$$L(g^{-1})f_i = \sum_{j=1}^m (L(g^{-1})f_i, f_j) f_j$$

So,

$$f_i(g) = L(g^{-1})f_i(e) = \sum_{j=1}^m \Phi(f_i, f_j)(g) f_j(e)$$

This means

$$f_i = \sum_{j=1}^m f_j(e) \Phi(f_i, f_j)$$

So,  $V \subset \Phi_\pi(V \otimes V^*)$ . □

**Proposition 4.18.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $R(G) := \bigoplus_{(\pi, V) \in \hat{G}} \Phi_\pi(V \otimes V^*)$ . Here  $\hat{G}$  is the set of all equivalent classes of irreducible representation of  $G$ .

Then  $R(G)$  is dense in  $L^2(G)$ .

*Proof.* Be Proposition 4.16,  $R(G)^\perp$  is  $G$ -invariant. Let us assume  $R(G)^\perp \neq \{0\}$ . By Proposition 4.15 and Proposition 4.17, there are  $\{f_1, \dots, f_m\} \subset L^2(G)$  such that  $\{f_1, \dots, f_m\}$  is an orthonormality and  $\langle f_1, \dots, f_m \rangle$  is a irreducible  $G$ -invariant subspace and  $\langle f_1, \dots, f_m \rangle \subset R(G)$ . So,

$$1 = (f_i, f_i) = 0$$

This is contradiction. □

**Theorem 4.4** (Peter-Weyl Theorem II). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

Then

$$\Phi : (L, \bigoplus_{\tau \in \hat{G}} V \otimes V^*) \rightarrow (L, L^2(G))$$

is an isomorphism as continuous unitary representations. And  $(L, V \otimes V^*)$  is isomorphic to a direct sum of  $\dim \tau$  of  $V$ .

*Proof.* The first part is directly followed from Proposition4.18. Let us take an orthonormal basis  $\{v_1, \dots, v_m\}$  of  $V$ . Then  $V \otimes V^* = \bigoplus_{i=1}^m V \otimes (v_i)^*$  since  $V \otimes (v_i)^* \perp V \otimes (v_j)^*$  for any  $i \neq j$ . Clearly  $V \otimes (v_i)^*$  is isomorphic to  $V$  as continuous unitarily representations for any  $i$ . The latter half part holds.  $\square$

**Notation 4.1.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, W)$  is an irreducible unitary representation of  $G$ .

then we define  $\Phi_\tau, \Phi'_\tau, \tilde{\Phi}_\tau$

(i)  $\Phi_\tau : W \otimes W^* \ni v \otimes w \mapsto (G \ni g \mapsto (\tau(g)v, w) \in \mathbb{C}) \in C(G)$ .

(ii)  $\Phi'_\tau := \dim W \Phi_\tau$ .

(iii)  $\tilde{\Phi}_\tau := \sqrt{\dim W} \Phi_\tau$ .

**Proposition 4.19.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, W) \in \hat{G}_f$ .

Then

$$(\tau_{i,j}, \tau_{k,l}) = \frac{1}{\dim \tau} \delta_{i,j} \delta_{k,l}$$

*Proof.* Because for any  $i, j \in \{1, \dots, \dim \tau\}$  and  $g \in G$

$$\tau_{i,j}(g) = \Phi_\tau(v_i, v_j)(g^{-1})$$

by Proposition2.53 and Shur orthogonality relation,

$$(\tau_{i,j}, \tau_{k,l}) = (\Phi_\tau(v_i, v_j), \Phi_\tau(v_k, v_l)) = \frac{1}{\dim \tau} \delta_{i,j} \delta_{k,l}$$

$\square$

By Proposition4.18 and Shur orthogonality relations and Proposition4.19, the following holds.

**Theorem 4.5** (Peter Weyl Theorem II, matrix coefficient version). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, W) \in \hat{G}_f$ .

Then

(i) The following is a completely orthonormal system of  $L^2(G)$ .

$$\{\sqrt{\dim \tau} \tau_{i,j} | i, j = 1, 2, \dots, \dim \tau, (\tau, W) \in \hat{G}_f\}$$

(ii)  $\hat{G}$  is at most countable.

(iii) For any  $f \in L^2(G)$ ,

$$f = \dim \tau \sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f, i, j=1, \dots, \dim \tau} (f, \tau_{i,j}) \tau_{i,j} \quad (L^2\text{-convergence})$$

*Proof of (i).* This is followed by Proposition4.18 and Shur orthogonality relations and Proposition4.19.  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* Because  $L^2(G)$  is separable,  $L^2(G)$  has a countable complete orthonormal basis. So, this is followed by (i) and Peter-Weyl I and Proposition1.6(iii).  $\square$

*Proof of (iii).* This is followed by (i) and (ii) and Proposition1.6(ii).  $\square$

### 4.7.3 Uniform approximate of continuous function

**Theorem 4.6** (Peter-Weyl Theorem III). *Let  $G$  be a compact Lie group. Then the  $\mathbb{C}$ -vector space generated by the following set is dense subset of  $C(G)$  in uniformly convergence topology.*

$$\{(\tau(\cdot)v, v)|(\tau, V) \text{ is a continuous finite dimensional irreducible unitary representation of } G, v \in V \text{ such that } \|v\| = 1\}$$

*Proof.* By Peter-Weyl I and Proposition 3.23,

$$ex(\mathbb{P}_1) = \{(\tau(\cdot)v, v)|(\tau, V) \text{ is a continuous finite dimensional irreducible unitary representation of } G, v \in V \text{ such that } \|v\| = 1\}$$

Because the trivial representation of  $G$  is finite dimensional irreducible,  $ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$  contains 1 which is (A2) in Theorem 4.1. Because  $\varphi \in ex(\mathbb{P}_1) \implies \bar{\varphi} \in ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$ ,  $ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$  satisfies (A3) in Theorem 4.1. By Proposition 3.12,  $ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$  satisfies (A4) in Theorem 4.1. By Gelfand-Raikov Theorem,  $ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$  satisfies (A5) in Theorem 4.1. So, by Theorem 4.1, the  $\mathbb{C}$ -vector space generated by  $ex(\mathbb{P}_1)$  is dense subset of  $C(G)$  in uniformly convergence topology.  $\square$

**Definition 4.7** (Class function). *Let  $G$  be a group and  $f$  be a function on  $G$ . We say  $f$  is a class function if*

$$f(x^{-1}gx) = f(g) \quad (\forall x, g \in G)$$

*We denote the set of all squared integrable class functions by  $L^2(G)^{Ad}$ . We denote the set of all continuous class functions by  $C(G)^{Ad}$ .*

Clearly the following holds.

**Proposition 4.20.** *Any character of compact Lie group is a class function.*

**Proposition 4.21.** *Let  $G$  be a compact group. Then  $L^2(G)^{Ad}$  is closed subset of  $L^2(G)$  and  $C(G)^{Ad}$  is closed subset of  $C(G)$ .*

*Proof.* Because  $f(x^{-1}gx) = L_x \circ R_x f$  ( $\forall x, g \in G, \forall f \in C(G)$ ) and  $L_x \circ R_x$  is continuous operator of  $L^2(G)$  and  $C(G)$ . So, this Proposition holds.  $\square$

**Proposition 4.22.** *Let  $G$  be a compact Lie group. We set*

$$P(f)(g) := \int_G f(x^{-1}gx) dg(x) \quad (g \in G)$$

*then*

- (i)  $P$  is the orthogonal projection of  $L^2(G)^{Ad}$ .
- (ii)  $P(C(G)) = C(G)^{Ad}$ .
- (iii)  $P : C(G) \rightarrow C(G)^{Ad}$  is surjective continuous in uniform convergence topology.

*Proof of (i).* Clearly  $P(L^2(G)) \subset L^2(G)^{Ad}$ , and  $P \circ P = P$  and  $P$  is linear. For any  $g, f \in L^2(G)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} |(g, P(f))| &= \left| \int_G g(x) \int_G \overline{f(y^{-1}xy)} dg(y) dg(x) \right| = \left| \int_G \int_G g(x) \overline{f(y^{-1}xy)} dg(x) dg(y) \right| \\ &\leq \int_G \|g\|_{L^2} \|L_y \circ R_y f\|_{L^2} dg(y) = \int_G \|g\|_{L^2} \|f\|_{L^2} dg(y) = \|g\|_{L^2} \|f\|_{L^2} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} (g, P(f)) &= \int_G g(x) \int_G \overline{f(y^{-1}xy)} dg(y) dg(x) = \int_G \int_G g(x) \overline{f(y^{-1}xy)} dg(y) dg(x) \\ &= \int_G \int_G g(yxy^{-1}) \overline{f(x)} dg(x) dg(y) = \int_G \int_G g(yxy^{-1}) dg(y) \overline{f(x)} dg(x) = \int_G \int_G g(y^{-1}xy) dg(y) \overline{f(x)} dg(x) \\ &= (P(g), f) \end{aligned}$$

So,  $P$  is continuous and self adjoint. Because of these result, (i) holds.  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* Clearly  $P(C(G)) \subset C(G)^{Ad}$  and  $P|_{C(G)^{Ad}} = id|_{C(G)^{Ad}}$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (iii).* For any  $f \in C(G)$ ,  $f$  is uniformly continuous. So,  $P|_{C(G)}$  is continuous in uniform convergence topology. By (ii),  $P|_{C(G)}$  is surjective. So (iii) holds.  $\square$

**Proposition 4.23.** We will succeed notations in Proposition 4.22. And let  $(\tau, V) \in \hat{G}_f$ . then for any  $i, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, \dim \tau\}$

$$P(\tau_{i,j}) = \frac{\delta_{i,j}}{\dim \tau} \chi_\tau$$

*Proof.* For any  $g \in G$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} P(\tau_{i,j})(g) &= \int_G \tau_{i,j}(x^{-1}gx) dg(x) \\ &\text{by Proposition 4.7} \\ &= \sum_{a,b} \int_G \tau_{i,a}(x^{-1}) \tau_{a,b}(g) \tau_{b,j}(x) dg(x) \\ &\text{by Proposition 4.7} \\ &= \sum_{a,b} \int_G \overline{\tau_{a,i}(x)} \tau_{a,b}(g) \tau_{b,j}(x) dg(x) = \sum_{a,b} \tau_{a,b}(g) \int_G \overline{\tau_{a,i}(x)} \tau_{b,j}(x) dg(x) \\ &\text{by Shur orthogonality relations} \\ &= \delta_{i,j} \frac{1}{\dim \tau} \sum_{i=1}^{\dim \tau} \tau_{i,i}(g) = \delta_{i,j} \frac{1}{\dim \tau} \chi_\tau \end{aligned}$$

□

**Theorem 4.7.** Let

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\tau, W) \in \hat{G}_f$ .

Then

- (i)  $\sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} \mathbb{C} \chi_\tau$  is dense in  $C(G)^{Ad}$ .
- (ii)  $\{\chi_\tau | \tau \in \hat{G}_f\}$  is an orthonormal basis of  $L^2(G)^{Ad}$ .

*Proof of (i).* Let us fix any  $f \in C(G)^{Ad}$ ,  $\epsilon > 0$ . Because  $P$  is continuous, there is  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$g \in C(G) \text{ and } \|g - f\|_\infty < \delta \implies \|P(g) - P(f)\|_\infty < \epsilon.$$

Because  $f \in C(G)^{Ad}$ ,  $P(f) = f$ . By Theorem 4.6, there is  $g \in \sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} \sum_{i,j \in \{1,2,\dots,\dim \tau\}} \mathbb{C} \tau_{i,j}$  such that  $\|g - f\|_\infty < \delta$ . By Proposition 4.23,  $P(g) \in \sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} \mathbb{C} \chi_\tau$ . □

*Proof of (ii).* Let us fix any  $f \in L^2(G)^{Ad} \setminus \{0\}$ . By Theorem 4.5, there is  $\tau \in \hat{G}_f$  and  $i, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, \dim \tau\}$  such that  $(f, \tau_{i,j}) \neq 0$ . Because  $P$  is the orthogonal projection of  $L^2(G)^{Ad}$ , there is  $g \in (L^2(G)^{Ad})^\perp$  such that  $\tau_{i,j} = P(\tau_{i,j}) + g$ . So,

$$0 \neq (f, \tau_{i,j}) = (f, P(\tau_{i,j})) = \frac{\delta_{i,j}}{\dim \tau} (f, \chi_\tau)$$

This implies  $(f, \chi_\tau) \neq 0$ . □

#### 4.7.4 Component of irreducible decomposition

**Proposition 4.24.** Let

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .
- (S3)  $(\tau, W) \in \hat{G}_f$ .
- (S4)  $A \in \text{Hom}_G(W, V)$ .

Then

$$P_\tau | \text{Im} A = \text{id} | \text{Im} A$$

*Proof.* By Proposition 4.19

$$\begin{aligned} P_\tau(Aw_i) &= \dim \tau \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} \pi(g) Aw_i dg = \dim \tau \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} A\tau(g) w_i dg = \dim \tau \sum_{j=1}^m \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} A(\tau(g) w_i, w_j) w_j dg \\ &= \dim \tau \sum_{j=1}^m \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} \tau_{i,j}(g) dg Aw_j = \dim \tau \sum_{k=1}^m \sum_{j=1}^m \int_G \overline{\tau_{k,k}(g)} \tau_{i,j}(g) dg Aw_j = Aw_i \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 4.25.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, W_1), (\pi, W_2) \in \hat{G}_f$ .

then

$$\chi_\tau * \chi_\pi = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{\dim \tau} \chi_\tau & (\tau \simeq \pi) \\ 0 & (\tau \not\simeq \pi) \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* For any  $h \in G$ ,

$$\int_G \chi_\tau(g) \chi_\pi(g^{-1}h) dg = \sum_{i,j} \int_G \tau_{i,i}(g) \pi_{j,j}(g^{-1}h) dg$$

For any  $j$ ,

$$\pi_{j,j}(g^{-1}h) = (\pi(g^{-1}h)v_j, v_j) = (\pi(h)v_j, \tau(g)v_j) = \sum_k \pi_{j,k}(h)(v_k, \pi(g)v_j) = \sum_k \pi_{j,k}(h) \overline{\pi_{j,k}(g)}$$

So, by Shur orthogonality relations,

$$\sum_{i,j} \int_G \tau_{i,i}(g) \pi_{j,j}(g^{-1}h) dg = \sum_{i,j,k} \tau_{j,k}(h) \int_G \tau_{i,i}(g) \overline{\pi_{j,k}(g)} dg = \delta_{\tau, \pi} \frac{1}{\dim \tau} \sum_{i=1}^{\dim \tau} \tau_{i,i}(h) = \delta_{\tau, \pi} \frac{1}{\dim \tau} \chi_\tau(h)$$

□

**Proposition 4.26.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, W), (\pi, V) \in \hat{G}$ .

Then

$$P_\tau \circ P_\pi = \begin{cases} P_\tau & (\tau = \pi) \\ 0 & (\tau \neq \pi) \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* Let us fix an orthonormal basis of  $V$ . For any  $v_i \in V$ , by Shur orthogonality relations,

$$\begin{aligned} P_\pi(P_\tau(v_i)) &= \sum_{j=1}^{\dim \pi} (\dim \tau)(\dim \pi) \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} \tau(g) \int_G \overline{\chi_\pi(h)} (\pi(h)v_i, v_j) v_j dh dg \\ &= \sum_{j,k} (\dim \tau)(\dim \pi) \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} \int_G \overline{\chi_\pi(h)} (\pi(h)v_i, v_j) (\tau(g)v_j, v_k) v_k dh dg \\ &= \sum_{j,k} (\dim \tau)(\dim \pi) \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} \int_G \overline{\chi_\pi(h)} \pi_{j,i}(h) \tau_{k,j}(g) v_k dh dg \\ &= \sum_{j,k,a,b} (\dim \tau)(\dim \pi) \int_G \overline{\tau_{a,a}(g)} \int_G \overline{\pi_{b,b}(h)} \pi_{j,i}(h) \tau_{k,j}(g) dh dg v_k \\ &= (\dim \tau)(\dim \pi) \sum_{j,k,a,b} (\tau_{k,j}, \tau_{a,a}) (\pi_{k,j}, \pi_{a,a}) = \delta_{\tau, \pi} v_i \end{aligned}$$

□

**Theorem 4.8.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $(\tau, W) \in \hat{G}$ .



then  $P_\tau$  is the orthogonal projection of  $V_\tau$ .

*Proof.* By Proposition 4.24,

$$P_\tau|_{V_\tau} = id_{V_\tau}$$

Let us fix any  $v \in V$ . We will show there is  $V'$  which is a finite dimensional  $G$ -invariant subspace of  $V$  such that  $P_\tau(v) \in V'$ . Let us fix  $\{v_1, \dots, v_m\}$  which is an orthogonality basis of  $(\tau, W)$ . For any  $x \in G$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \pi(x)P_\tau(v) &= \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} \pi(xg) v dg = \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(x^{-1}g)} \pi(g) v dg = \sum_i \int_G \overline{\tau_{i,i}(x^{-1}g)} \pi(g) v dg = \sum_i \int_G \overline{(\tau(x^{-1}g)v_i, v_i)} \pi(g) v dg \\ &= \sum_i \int_G (\tau(x)v_i, \tau(g)v_i) \pi(g) v dg = \sum_{i,j} \tau_{i,j}(x) \int_G (v_j, \tau(g)v_i) \pi(g) v dg \in \sum_{i,j} \mathbb{C} \int_G (v_j, \tau(g)v_i) \pi(g) v dg =: V' \end{aligned}$$

By Proposition 4.26 and Proposition 4.5,  $P_\tau(v) = P_\tau(P_\tau(v)) \in P_\tau(V') \subset V'_\tau \subset V_\tau$ .

Lastly, we will show  $P_\tau^* = P_\tau$ . Let us fix any  $u, v \in V$ . By Proposition 2.53 and Proposition 4.11,

$$\begin{aligned} (P_\tau(u), v) &= \left( \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} \pi(g) u dg, v \right) = \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} (\pi(g)u, v) dg = \int_G (u, \chi_\tau(g) \pi(g^{-1})v) dg \\ &= \left( u, \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g^{-1})} \pi(g^{-1})v dg \right) = (u, P_\tau(v)) \end{aligned}$$

So,  $P_\tau^* = P_\tau$ . □

**Proposition 4.27.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $(\tau, V)$  is a continuous finite dimensional unitary representation of  $G$ .

then  $P_{\pi, \tau}$  is  $G$ -linear.

*Proof.* For any  $x \in G$  and  $v \in V$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \pi(x)P_{\pi, \tau}(v) &= \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(y)} \pi(x) \pi(y) v dg(y) = \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(x x^{-1} y x x^{-1})} \pi(x y x^{-1}) \pi(x) v dg(y) \\ &= \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(x y x^{-1})} \pi(y) \pi(x) v dg(y) = \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(y)} \pi(y) \pi(x) v dg(y) = P_{\pi, \tau}(\pi(x)v) \end{aligned}$$

□

**Theorem 4.9.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .

then

$$V = \bigoplus_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} V_\tau$$

*Proof.* By Proposition 4.26,  $V_\tau \perp V_\pi$  ( $\tau \neq \pi$ ). So, it is enough to show  $\bigcap_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} V_\tau^\perp = \{0\}$ . Let us fix any  $v \in \bigcap_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} V_\tau^\perp$ .

Then for any  $x \in G$  and  $\tau \in \hat{G}_f$ , by Proposition 4.27,

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \int_G (P_\tau(\pi(x^{-1})\pi(x)w), w) dg(x) = \int_G (\pi(x^{-1})P_\tau(\pi(x)w), w) dg(x) = \int_G (P_\tau(\pi(x)w), \pi(x)w) dg(x) \\ &= \int_G \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} (\pi(g)\pi(x)w, \pi(x)w) dg(g) dg(x) = (f, \chi_\tau) \end{aligned}$$

Here,

$$f(x) := \int_G (\pi(x)\pi(g)v, \pi(g)v) dg \quad (x \in G)$$

For any  $x, y \in G$ ,

$$f(y^{-1}xy) = \int_G (\pi(y^{-1}xy)\pi(g)v, \pi(g)v) dg = \int_G (\pi(x)\pi(yg)v, \pi(yg)v) dg = f(x)$$

So,  $f \in C(G)^{Ad}$ . By Theorem 4.7,  $f = 0$ . So,  $\|w\|^2 = f(e) = 0$ . □

#### 4.7.5 Expansion formula of $L^2$ functions

**Proposition 4.28.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\tau, W)$  is an irreducible unitary representation of  $G$ .

Then

$$\Phi_\tau(W \otimes W^*) = L^2(G)_\tau$$

*Proof.* Firstly, we will show that

$$\Phi_\tau(W \otimes W^*) \subset L^2(G)_\tau$$

For each  $f \in W^*$ , we set  $\Phi_{\tau,f} : W \rightarrow L^2(G)$  by

$$\Phi_{\tau,f}(w) := \Phi_\tau(w, f) \quad (w \in W)$$

Let us fix any  $f \in W^*$ . Clearly  $\Phi_{\tau,f}$  is linear. By shur orthogonality relations,  $\Phi_{\tau,f}$  is continous. And for any  $h \in G$

$$\Phi_{\tau,f}(\tau(h)w) = f(\tau(\cdot)^{-1}\tau(h)w) = f(\tau(h^{-1}\cdot)^{-1}w) = L_h\Phi_{\tau,f}(\tau(h)w)$$

This means that  $\Phi_{\tau,f}$  is  $G$ -linear. So,  $\Phi_\tau(W \otimes W^*) \subset L^2(G)_\tau$ .

Lastly, we will show that

$$L^2(G)_\tau \subset \Phi_\tau(W \otimes W^*)$$

Let us fix  $w_1, \dots, w_m \in W$  which is a basis of  $W$  and  $A \in Hom_G(W, V)$ . For any  $i$  and  $x \in G$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} (Aw_i)(x) &= (L_{x^{-1}}Aw_i)(e) = (A\tau(x^{-1})w_i)(e) = (A(\sum_{j=1}^m \tau(x^{-1})w_i, w_j)w_j)(e) = (A(\sum_{j=1}^m \Phi_{i,j}(x)w_j)(e) \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^m (Aw_j)(e)\Phi_{i,j}(x) \end{aligned}$$

So,  $L^2(G)_\tau \subset \Phi_\tau(W \otimes W^*)$ . □

**Proposition 4.29.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $\tau \in \hat{G}$ .

for any  $f \in L^2(G)$

$$P_{L,\tau}(f)(x) = \dim \tau \overline{\chi_\tau} * f(x) \quad (\text{a.e. } x \in G)$$

*Proof.* For any  $f \in L^2(G)$  and a.e  $x \in G$ ,

$$P_{L,\tau}(f)(x) = \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g)} f(g^{-1}x) dg = \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(g^{-1})} f(gx) dg = \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau(xg^{-1})} f(g) dg = \overline{\chi_\tau} * f(x)$$

□

**Proposition 4.30** (Operator Valued Fourier Transform). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\tau, W)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .
- (S3)  $f \in L^2(G)$ .

Then

(i) For each  $w \in W$ , there is the unique element  $I(\tau, f)w$  such that

$$(u, I(\tau, f)w) = \int_G (u, f(g)\tau(g)w) dg \quad (\forall u \in W)$$

(ii)  $I(\tau, f)$  is bounded and  $\|I(\tau, f)\| \leq \|f\|_{L^2(G)}$ .

Without fear of misinterpretation, we denote  $I(\tau, f)$  by  $\tau(f)$ . We call  $\hat{G} \ni \pi \mapsto I(\pi, f)$  the operator valued fourier transform of  $f$ .

*Proof of (i).*

$$|\int_G (u, f(g)\tau(g)w)dg(g)| \leq \|f\|_{L^2(G)}\|u\| \cdot \|w\| \quad (\forall u \in W)$$

So, by Riez representation theorem, (i) holds. □

*Proof of (ii).* (ii) is followed by the above equation. □

**Proposition 4.31.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $f \in L^2(G)$ .

*Then*

(i)  $\pi(f * g) = \pi(f)\pi(g)$  is a compact Lie group.

(ii)  $\pi(R_x f) = \pi(f)\pi^*(x)$  ( $\forall x \in G$ ).

(iii)  $\pi(L_x f) = \pi(x)\pi(f)$  ( $\forall x \in G$ ).

*Proof of (i).*

$$\begin{aligned} \pi(f * g) &= \int_G f * g(x)\pi(x)dg(x) = \int_G \int_G f(xy^{-1})g(y)dg(y)\pi(x)dg(x) = \int_G \int_G f(y^{-1})g(yx)dg(y)\pi(y^{-1})\pi(yx)dg(x) \\ &= \int_G f(y^{-1})\pi(y^{-1}) \int_G g(yx)\pi(yx)dg(x)dg(y) = \int_G f(y^{-1})\pi(y^{-1}) \int_G g(x)\pi(x)dg(x)dg(y) = \int_G f(y^{-1})\pi(y^{-1})\pi(g)dg(x) \\ &= \int_G f(y)\pi(y)\pi(g)dg(x) = \pi(f)\pi(g) \end{aligned}$$

□

*Proof of (ii).*

$$\pi(R_x f) = \int_G f(gx)\pi(g)dg(g) = \int_G f(gx)\pi(gx)\pi(x^{-1})dg(g) = \int_G f(gx)\pi(gx)dg(g)\pi^*(x) = \pi(f)\pi^*(x)$$

□

*Proof of (iii).*

$$\pi(L_x f) = \int_G f(x^{-1}g)\pi(g)dg(g) = \int_G f(x^{-1}g)\pi(xx^{-1}g)dg(g) = \pi(x) \int_G f(g)\pi(g)dg(g) = \pi(x)\pi(f)$$

□

(i)(ii) in Proposition4.31 characterize the operator valued fourier transformation. See Theorem3.1 in [17].

**Proposition 4.32.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\tau, W)$  is a continuous finite dimensional unitary representation of  $G$ .

*Then*

$$P_{L,\tau}(f) = \dim W \Phi_{L,\tau}(\tau(f)) \quad (\forall f \in L^2(G))$$

*Proof.* For any  $y \in G$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
\Phi_\tau(\tau(f))(y) &= \sum_{i,j} \Phi_\tau((\tau(f)v_j, v_i)v_i \otimes v_j)(y) = \sum_{i,j} \int_G \Phi_\tau((f(x)\tau(x)v_j, v_i)v_i \otimes v_j)dg(x)(y) \\
&= \int_G \sum_{i,j} f(x)(\tau(x)v_j, v_i)\Phi_\tau(v_i \otimes v_j)dg(x)(y) = \int_G \sum_{i,j} f(x)\tau_{i,j}(x)(\tau(y^{-1})v_j, v_i)dg(x) \\
&= \sum_{i,j} \int_G f(x)\tau_{i,j}(x)dg(x)(\tau(y^{-1})v_j, v_i) = \sum_{i,j} \int_G f(x)\tau_{i,j}(x)dg(x)\tau_{j,i}(y^{-1}) \\
&= \sum_i \int_G f(x)\tau_{i,i}(xy^{-1}) = \sum_i \int_G f(xy)\tau_{i,i}(x)dg(x) = \int_G f(xy)\overline{\chi_\tau(x^{-1})}dg(x) \\
&= \int_G f(x^{-1}y)\overline{\chi_\tau(x)}dg(x) = \int_G L_x f \overline{\chi_\tau(x)}dg(x)(y) = \frac{1}{\dim \tau} P_{L,\tau}(f)(y)
\end{aligned}$$

□

**Theorem 4.10** (Plancherel formula for compact Lie group). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $f \in L^2(G)$ .

then

$$f = \sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} \Phi'_\tau(\tau(f)) \quad (L^2 \text{ convergence})$$

We set  $\mu$  by the counting measure of  $\hat{G}_f$ . Then

$$f = \int_{\hat{G}_f} \Phi'_\tau(\tau(f))d\mu(\tau)$$

The right side is a bochner integral on the  $L^2(G)$  valued function. We call  $\mu$  the Plancherel measure on  $\hat{G}$ .

*Proof by Peter-Weyl Theorem III..* This is followed by Theorem4.8 and Proposition4.9 and Proposition. □

*Proof by Peter-Weyl Theorem II..* By Proposition4.28 and Theorem4.8,  $P_\tau(L^2(G)) = \Phi_\tau(V \otimes V^*)$  for any  $(\tau, V) \in \hat{G}$ . By Proposition4.7.5,  $P_\tau(f) = \Phi'_\tau(f)$  ( $\forall f \in L^2(G)$ ). By Peter Weyl Theorem II and Proposition1.11,

$$f = \sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} \Phi'_\tau(\tau(f)) \quad (\forall f \in L^2(G))$$

□

**Proposition 4.33.** *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  and  $(\tau, W)$  are continuous unitary representations of  $G$ .

(S3)  $T : V \rightarrow W$  is an isomorphism as continuous unitary representations of  $G$ .

(S4)  $f \in L^2(G)$ .

Then

$$\pi(f) = T^{-1}\tau(f)T$$

*Proof.* For any  $u, v \in V$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
(u, \pi(f)v) &= (Tu, T\pi(f)v) = \int_G (Tu, Tf(g)\pi(g)v)dg = \int_G (Tu, f(g)\tau(g)Tv)dg = \int_G (u, T^{-1}f(g)\tau(g)Tv)dg \\
&= (u, T^{-1}\tau(f)Tv)
\end{aligned}$$

□

#### 4.7.6 Example:Fourier series expansion

By Lemma2.10, the following holds.

**Proposition 4.34.** *The following  $\mu$  is a Haar measure on  $S^1$ .*

$$\mu(f) := \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(\exp(i\theta))d\theta \quad (f \in C(S^1))$$

**Proposition 4.35.** *Let*

(S1)  $(\tau, W)$  *is a unitary representation of  $\mathbb{T}^1$ .*

*Then  $(\tau, W)$  is irreducible  $\iff \dim\tau = 1$  and there is  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that*

$$\tau(\exp(i\theta 2\pi))v = \exp(in\theta 2\pi)v \quad (\forall\theta \in \mathbb{R}, \forall v \in W)$$

*We denote this irreducible representation by  $\tau_n$*

*Proof1 of  $\implies$ .* By Shur Lemma,  $\dim\tau = 1$ . Since  $\tau$  is unitary,  $\tau(S^1)$  can be seen as elements of  $S^1$ . By Theorem2.2,  $\tau$  is  $C^\omega$ -class. We set  $f(\theta) := \tau(i\theta 2\pi)$  ( $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$ ). Because  $f(\theta + h) = f(\theta)f(h)$  ( $\forall\theta, h \in \mathbb{R}$ ),

$$f'(\theta) = f'(0)f(\theta) \quad (\forall\theta \in \mathbb{R})$$

So, taylor series of  $f$  converges on  $\mathbb{R}$ . This implies that there is  $\alpha \in C$  such that

$$f(\theta) = \exp(i\alpha\theta 2\pi) \quad (\forall\theta \in \mathbb{R})$$

Because  $Im(f) \subset S^1$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ . Because  $f(1) = 1$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}$ . □

*Proof2 of  $\implies$  without Theorem2.2.* By Shur Lemma,  $\dim\tau = 1$ . Since  $\tau$  is unitary,  $\tau(S^1)$  can be seen as elements of  $S^1$ . We set

$$f(\theta) := \tau(i\theta 2\pi) \quad (\theta \in \mathbb{R})$$

and

$$\psi(\theta) := \exp(i\theta) \quad (\theta \in (-\pi, \pi))$$

There is  $\delta > 0$  such that  $f((-\delta, \delta)) \subset \psi((-\pi, \pi))$  We can assume  $f|_{(-\delta, \delta)} \neq 1$ . So, there is  $t_0 \in (-\delta, \delta) \setminus 0$  such that  $f(t_0) \neq 1$ . There is  $\alpha \in (-\pi, \pi)$  such that  $f(t_0) = \exp(i\alpha)$ . Because  $\psi$  is injective,

$$f\left(\frac{k}{2^m}t_0\right) = \exp\left(i\frac{k}{2^m}\alpha\right) \quad (\forall m \in \mathbb{Z}_+, \forall k \in \mathbb{Z} \text{ such that } \left|\frac{k}{2^m}\right| \leq 1)$$

Because the both sides are continuous,

$$f(\theta) = \exp\left(i\frac{\alpha}{t_0 2\pi}\theta 2\pi\right) \quad (\forall\theta \in (-|t_0|, |t_0|))$$

We set  $\beta := \frac{\alpha}{t_0 2\pi}$ . Because  $f$  is homomorphism,

$$f(\theta) = \exp(i\beta\theta 2\pi) \quad (\forall\theta \in \mathbb{R})$$

Because  $f(1) = 1$ ,  $\beta \in \mathbb{Z}$ . □

*Proof of  $\impliedby$ .* It is clear. □

By Proposition4.35, the following holds.

**Proposition 4.36.** *Let*

(S1)  $\tau_n$  *is an irreducible unitary representation of  $\mathbb{T}^1$  for  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ .*

(S2)  $\chi_n$  *is the character of  $\tau_n$ .*

(S3)  $\tau_{1,1}^n$  *is the matrix coefficient of  $\tau_n$ .*

*Then*

(i)

$$\tau_{1,1}^n(z) = \chi_n(z) = z^n = \exp(i \cdot n \cdot \arg(z)) \quad (\forall z \in S^1)$$

(ii)

$$(f, \tau_{1,1}^n) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(\exp i\theta) \exp(-in\theta) d\theta = \hat{f}(n) \quad (\forall f \in L^2(S^1), \forall n \in \mathbb{N})$$

By Peter-Weyl II and Proposition 4.36 and Proposition 1.6, the following holds.

**Theorem 4.11** (Fourier expansion formula). *For any  $f \in L^2([0, 2\pi])$*

$$f = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=-N}^N \hat{f}(n) \chi_n \quad (L^2\text{-convergence})$$

By Peter-Weyl III and Proposition 4.36 and Proposition 1.6, the following holds.

**Theorem 4.12** (Weierstrass Theorem). *For any  $f \in C(S^1)$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , there is a finite subset  $N \subset \mathbb{N}$  and  $a_{-N}, a_{-N+1}, \dots, a_N$  such that*

$$\|f - \sum_{n=-N}^N a_n \chi_n\|_\infty < \epsilon$$

#### 4.7.7 Characterization of compact Lie group

**Theorem 4.13.** *Let us  $G$  be a compact topological group. Then  $G$  is a Lie group  $\iff G$  has a continuous finite dimensional faithful unitary representation. In special, if  $G$  is a compact Lie group, then there is a  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism from  $G$  to some closed subgroup of  $U(n)$  for some  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .*

*Proof of  $\implies$ .* By Proposition 2.33, there is an open neighborhood  $U$  which does not contain subgroups without  $\{e\}$ . By Peter-Weyl Theorem I, for any  $\tau \in \hat{G}$ ,  $\text{Ker}(\tau)$  is closed subset of  $G$ . By Gelfand-Raikov theorem,  $G = \bigcup_{\tau \in \hat{G}} \text{Ker}(\tau)^c \cup U$ . Because  $G$  is compact, there are finite  $\tau_1, \dots, \tau_m \in \hat{G}_f$  such that  $G = \bigcup_{i=1}^m \text{Ker}(\tau_i)^c \cup U$ . Because  $U$  does not contain subgroups without  $\{e\}$ ,  $\bigcap_{i=1}^m \text{Ker}(\tau_i) = \{e\}$ . Then  $\bigoplus_{i=1}^m \tau_i$  is a continuous finite dimensional faithful unitary representation of  $G$ .  $\square$

*Proof of  $\impliedby$ .* Then  $G$  is isomorphic to closed subgroup of  $U(n) \subset GL(n, \mathbb{C})$  as topological groups for some  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . So,  $G$  is Lie group.  $\square$

## 4.8 Review

The main theorems of this chapter are Peter-Weyl's Theorem I-III, embedding any compact Lie group into  $U(n)$ , Plancherel formula for compact Lie groups. In this section, we review these theorems, noting their relationship to the Mautner-Teleman theorem. We also explain how this is a generalization of the theory of Fourier series expansions. The key facts in this chapter are various capabilities of 'averaging' by Haar measure in compact Lie groups, Shur Lemma, Gelfand-Raikov Theorem.

The Mautner-Teleman theorem guarantees that any unitary representation of a Lie group can be decomposed into a direct integral of irreducible unitary representations. The following Peter-Weyl Theorem I guarantees that this direct integral is a discrete direct sum of finite-dimensional irreducible unitary representations if the Lie group  $G$  is compact. In particular, the irreducible unitary representation of a compact Lie group is always finite-dimensional. This means  $\hat{G} = \hat{G}_f$ . Here  $\hat{G}$  is the set of all equivalent classes of continuous irreducible unitary representation of  $G$ , and  $\hat{G}_f$  is the set of all equivalent classes of continuous finite dimensional irreducible unitary representation of  $G$ .

**Theorem 4.14** (Peter-weyl theorem I). *Let  $(\pi, V)$  be a continuous unitary representation of a compact Lie group  $G$ . Then there is  $D$  which is a subset of  $G$ -invariant finite dimensional irreducible subspaces such that*

$$V = \overline{\bigoplus_{W \in D} W}$$

The proof of Peter-Weyl's Theorem I, by using Zorn's Lemma, boils down to the proof of the claim that any unitary representation of a compact Lie group has a finite dimensional  $G$ -invariant subspace. Such an invariant subspace can be realized as the eigenspace of a  $G$ -linear map composed by acting on all group elements in their projection onto a suitable 1-dimensional space and averaging them. If the group is a finite group, this operator is a finite-dimensional matrix, its eigenspace will be one-dimensional. In the general case, this sum is the Bochner integral, and the operator formed by the sum is compact operator, so its eigenspace is finite-dimensional.

The irreducible unitary representation of  $S^1$  is, by Shur's lemma and the real analyticity of finite dimensional representations of Lie groups(Theorem2.2), we find that it is exhausted by homomorphisms of the following form(Proposition4.35).

$$\tau_n : S^1 \ni z \mapsto z^n = \exp(i \cdot n \cdot \arg(z)) \in S^1 \quad (n \in \mathbb{Z})$$

Thus, any unitary representation of  $S^1$  can be decomposed into a direct sum of these representations.

Peter-Weyl's Theorem II gives the irreducible decomposition of  $L^2(G)$  using Peter-Weyl's Theorem I.

**Theorem 4.15** (Peter-weyl theorem II).

$$\Phi : (L, \oplus_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} V \otimes V^*) \rightarrow (L, L^2(G))$$

Here, for each  $(\tau, V) \in \hat{G}_f$  and  $v \otimes f \in V \otimes V^*$ ,

$$\Phi(v \otimes f)(g) := f(\tau(g^{-1})v) \quad (g \in G)$$

$$L_x(v \otimes f) = \tau(x)v \otimes f \quad (x \in G)$$

$$L_x h(g) = h(x^{-1}g) \quad (h \in L^2(G), g, x \in G)$$

We set

$$A := \{\sqrt{\dim \tau} \tau_{i,j} | (\tau, V) \text{ is an representative of } \hat{G}_f \text{ and } \{v_1, \dots, v_{\dim \tau}\} \text{ is an orthonormal basis of } V \text{ and } 1 \leq i, j \leq \dim \tau\}$$

Here,  $\tau_{i,j}$  is defined as bellow for each  $i, j$ .

$$\tau_{i,j}(g) := (\tau(g)v_j, v_i) \quad (g \in G)$$

The Peter-Weyl Theorem III guarantees that any continuous function  $f$  on  $G$  can be uniformly approximated by elements of a vector space  $B$  generated from the above set  $A$ .

**Theorem 4.16** (Peter-Weyl Theorem III). *For any  $\epsilon > 0$ , there is a  $a_1, \dots, a_n \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\tau_{j_1, j_1}, \dots, \tau_{j_n, j_n} \in A$*

$$|f(g) - \sum_{i,k=1,\dots,n} a_i \tau_{j_i, j_k}(g)| < \epsilon \quad (\forall g \in G)$$

The proof of this theorem uses Stone Wierestrass's theorem(Theorem4.1) on uniform approximation of continuous functions on compact metric spaces. By Gelfand Raikov's theorem and the theory of positive definite functions,  $B$  contains constants and is closed by products and complex conjugates. Stone wierestrass theorem, such a space is , guarantees a uniform approximation of continuous functions on  $G$ . By applying Peter-Weyl's Theorem III to the case  $G = S^1$ , we obtain the following approximate theorem.

**Theorem 4.17** (Wierstrass Theorem). *For any  $f \in C(S^1)$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ , there is a finite subset  $N \subset \mathbb{N}$  and  $a_{-N}, a_{-N+1}, \dots, a_N$  such that*

$$|f(z) - \sum_{n=-N}^N a_n z^n| < \epsilon \quad (\forall z \in S^1)$$

By Peter-Weyl Theorem I and Gelfand-Raikov Theorem, the following is shown(Theorem4.13).

**Theorem 4.18.** *Any compact Lie group is isomorphic to a closed subgroup of  $U(n)$  for some  $n \in \mathbb{N}$*

By Peter-Weyl Theorem II and Shur's Lemma, the above set  $A$  of matrix coefficients corresponding to all irreducible unitary representations is guaranteed to be an orthonormal basis of  $L^2(G)$ . Since  $L^2(G)$  is separable, by Peter-Weyl's Theorem II,  $\hat{G}_f$  is at most countable set. Due to the real analyticity of finite-dimensional representations of Lie groups, each  $\tau_{i,j}$  is real analytic. From the above, we can say that this family of functions is an easy-to-handle family of functions. By the theory on orthonormal bases of Hilbert spaces, The square integrable function on  $G$  can be expanded by such a tractable function as by such an easy-to-handle function.

$$f = \sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f, 1 \leq i, j \leq \dim \tau} \dim \tau (f, \tau_{i,j}) \tau_{i,j} \quad (L^2\text{-convergence})$$

This equation has two other expression. The one is the expression by characters(Proposition4.29 and Theorem4.7).

$$f = \sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} \dim \tau \overline{\chi_\tau} * f \quad (L^2\text{-convergence})$$

The another one is the expression by operator valued fourier transform.

**Theorem 4.19** (Plancherel formula for compact Lie group). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $f \in L^2(G)$ .

then

$$f = \sum_{\tau \in \hat{G}_f} \Phi'_\tau(\tau(f)) \quad (L^2 \text{ convergence})$$

Here,

$$\begin{aligned} \tau(f) &:= \int_G \overline{\chi_\tau}(g) \tau(g) f dg \quad (f \in L^1(G)) \\ \Phi'_\tau(v \otimes f)(g) &:= \dim \tau f(\tau(g^{-1})v) \end{aligned}$$

We set  $\mu$  by the counting measure of  $\hat{G}_f$ . Then

$$f = \int_{\hat{G}_f} \Phi'_\tau(\tau(f)) d\mu(\tau)$$

The left side is a bochner integral on the  $L(G)$  valued function. We call  $\mu$  the Plancherel measure on  $\hat{G}$ .

The mapping  $\hat{G} \ni \tau \mapsto \tau(f)$  is called the operator valued fourier transform of  $f$ . Operator valued fourier transform have the following properties.

- (i)  $\pi(f * g) = \pi(f)\pi(g) \quad (\forall f, g \in L^2(G))$ .
- (ii)  $\pi(R_x f) = \pi(f)\pi^*(x) \quad (\forall x \in G)$ .

It is known operator valued fourier transform is characterized by these properties[17]. In the case when  $G = S^1$ ,  $\tau_n(f) = \hat{f}(n) = (f, \tau_n)$  and  $P_{\tau_n}(f)(\theta) = \hat{f}(n) \exp(in\theta)$ .

By applying Peter-Weyl's Theorem II to the case  $G = S^1$ , we obtain the following Fourier series expansion formula.

**Theorem 4.20** (Fourier series expansion formula). *For any  $f \in L^2([0, 2\pi])$*

$$f = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=-N}^N \hat{f}(n) \chi_n \quad (L^2\text{-convergence})$$

## 5 Homogeneous space

### 5.1 $C^\omega$ -class structure

**Theorem 5.1.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G_1$  is a Lie group which is locally isomorphic to a Lie subgroup of  $GL(n, \mathbb{C})$   $G_2$ .
- (A1)  $H$  is a closed subgroup of  $G_1$  such that  $\dim \text{Lie}(H) > 0$ .
- (S2)  $\mathfrak{h} := \text{Lie}(H)$ .
- (S3)  $\mathfrak{g}_1$  is a complementary space of  $\mathfrak{h}$  in  $\mathfrak{g} := \text{Lie}(G_1)$ .
- (S4)  $k := \dim \mathfrak{g}_1$  and  $l := \dim \mathfrak{h}$ .

Then there is a  $C^\omega$ -class manifold structure of  $G/H$  such that

- (i)  $p : G_1 \ni g \mapsto gH \in G_1/H$  is a continuous map and an open map.
- (ii)  $G_1 \times G_1/H \ni (g_1, g_2H) \mapsto g_1g_2H$  is  $C^\omega$ -class.
- (iii) For any  $g \in G$  and  $h \in H$ , there is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

$$B_k(O, \epsilon) \times B_l(O, \epsilon) \ni (X, Y) \mapsto g \exp(X) h \exp(Y) \in G$$

and

$$B_k(O, \epsilon) \ni X \mapsto \pi(g \exp(X)) \in G/H$$

are  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism.



We call  $G/H$  homogeneous space or homogeneous manifold.

*STEP1. Definition of the topology of  $G/H$ .* We set

$$p : G \ni g \rightarrow gH \in G/H$$

and

$$\mathcal{O}(G/H) := \{A \subset G/H | p^{-1}(A) \in \mathcal{O}(G)\}$$

Clearly,  $p$  is continuous. Also, for each  $O \in \mathcal{O}(G)$ ,

$$p^{-1}(p(O)) = \cup_{h \in H} Oh$$

So,  $p$  is an open map. Because  $p$  is surjective, for any  $O_1 \in \mathcal{O}(G/H)$ , there is  $O_2 \in \mathcal{O}(G)$  such that

$$p(O_2) = O_1$$

And clearly, for any  $O \in \mathcal{O}(G)$  and  $g \in G$ ,

$$L_g \circ p(O) = p \circ L_g(O)$$

So,  $L_g$  is a homeomorphism of  $G/H$ .

We will show  $G/H$  is a Hausdorff space. Let us fix  $g_1, g_2 \in G$  such that  $g_1H \neq g_2H$ . So,  $g_2^{-1}g_1 \notin H$ . Because  $H$  is a closed set, there is  $U$  which is an open neighborhood of  $e$  such that

$$U^{-1}g_2^{-1}g_1U \cap H = \phi$$

This implies that

$$g_1UH \cap g_2UH = \phi$$

So,  $G/H$  is a Hausdorff space. □

*STEP2. Construction of a local coordinate system of  $G/H$ .* There is  $\epsilon_0 > 0$  and  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $Exp|_B(O, \epsilon)$  is a  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism to an open set of  $G$  and

$$Exp(B(O, \epsilon))Exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \subset Exp(B(O, \epsilon_0))$$

and

$$\rho : (\mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon_0)) \oplus (\mathfrak{h} \cap B(O, \epsilon_0)) \ni X + Y \rightarrow Exp(X)Exp(Y)$$

is a  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism. We set for each  $g \in G$

$$\rho_g : (\mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon)) \ni X \rightarrow gExp(X)H \in gExp(B(O, \epsilon_0))H$$

Clearly,  $gExp(B(O, \epsilon_0))H \in \mathcal{O}(G/H)$  and  $\rho_g$  is surjective. We will show  $\rho_g$  is injective. Let us fix any  $X_1, X_2 \in \mathfrak{g}_1$  such that  $\rho_g(X_1) = \rho_g(X_2)$ . Then, because  $Exp(B(O, \epsilon))Exp(B(O, \epsilon)) \subset Exp(B(O, \epsilon_0))$ ,

$$Exp(-X_2)Exp(X_1) \in H \cap Exp(B(O, \epsilon_0))$$

By von-Neumann-Cartan's theorem, we can assume

$$H \cap Exp(B(O, \epsilon_0)) = Exp(B(O, \epsilon_0) \cap \mathfrak{h})$$

So,

$$Exp(X_1) = Exp(X_2)Exp(B(O, \epsilon_0) \cap \mathfrak{h})$$

Because  $\rho$  is injective,  $X_1 = X_2$ .

We can assume for any  $X \in B(O, \epsilon)\mathfrak{g}_1$ , there is  $C^\omega$ -class  $\pi_1$  and  $\pi_2$  such that for any  $Z \in B(O, \epsilon)\mathfrak{g}_1$

$$Exp(X_2 + Z) = Exp(X_2 + \pi_1(Z))Exp(\pi_2(Z)), \pi_1(Z) \in \mathfrak{g}_1, \pi_2(Z) \in \mathfrak{h}$$

Let us fix any  $g_1, g_2 \in G$  such that

$$g_1Exp(\mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon))H \cap g_2Exp(\mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon))H \neq \phi$$

Let us fix any  $X_1 \in \rho_{g_1}^{-1}(g_1Exp(\mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon))H \cap g_2Exp(\mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon))H)$ . There is  $X_2 \in \mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon)$  and  $h \in H$  such that

$$g_2^{-1}g_1Exp(X_1)h = Exp(X_2)$$

So, there is  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$g_2^{-1}g_1\text{Exp}(X_1 + B(O, \delta))h \subset \text{Exp}(B(O, \epsilon_0))$$

We set

$$\psi(Y) := \log(\tau(g_2^{-1}g_1\text{Exp}(X_1 + Y)h)) - X_2 \quad (Y \in B(O, \delta) \cap \mathfrak{g}_1)$$

Then  $\psi$  is  $C^\omega$ -class and

$$g_1\text{Exp}(X_1 + Y)h = g_2\text{Exp}(X_2 + \psi(Y))$$

So,

$$g_2\text{Exp}(X_2 + \psi(Y)) = g_2\text{Exp}(X_2 + \pi_1(\psi(Y)))\text{Exp}(\pi_2(\psi(Y)))$$

This implies that

$$\rho_{g_2}^{-1} \circ \rho_{g_1}(Y) = \pi_1(\psi(Y))$$

Consequently,  $\{\rho_g\}_{g \in G}$  defines the  $C^\omega$ -class structure of  $G/H$ .  $\square$

*STEP3. Showing  $G \times G/H \ni (g_1, g_2H) \rightarrow g_1g_2H$  is  $C^\omega$ -class.* For any  $Y \in \text{Lie}(G) \cap B(O, \epsilon)$  and  $X_1 \in \mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon)$

$$\rho_{g_1g_2}(g_1\text{Exp}Yg_2\text{Exp}(X_1)H) = \rho_{g_1g_2}(g_1g_2\text{Exp}(Ad(g^{-1}Y)\text{Exp}(X_1)H)) = \rho_{g_1g_2}(g_1g_2\text{Exp}(\xi(Ad(g^{-1}Y, X_1)))) = \xi(Ad(g^{-1}Y, X_1))$$

Here,  $\xi$  is  $C^\omega$ -class mapping such that  $\text{Exp}(Y')\text{Exp}(X'_1) = \xi(Y', X'_1)$  ( $\forall Y' \in \text{Lie}(G) \cap B(O, \epsilon), \forall X'_1 \in \mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B(O, \epsilon)$ ).  $\square$

*STEP4. Proof of (iii).* By STEP2., there is  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\sigma : \mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B_k(O, \delta) \times \mathfrak{h} \cap B_l(O, \delta) \ni (X, Y) \mapsto \text{Exp}(X)\text{Exp}(Y) \in G$$

is  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism and

$$\mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B_k(O, \delta) \ni X \mapsto \pi(\text{Exp}(X)) \in G/H$$

is  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism. So,

$$B_k(O, \delta) \ni X \mapsto \pi(g\text{Exp}(X)) \in G/H$$

is  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism. There is  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

$$Ad(h)B_l(O, \epsilon) \subset B_l(O, \delta)$$

Let us fix any  $g \in G$  and  $h \in H$ . We set

$$\rho : B_k(O, \epsilon) \times B_l(O, \epsilon) \ni (X, Y) \mapsto g\text{Exp}(X)h\text{Exp}(Y) \in G$$

Then  $\rho$  is clearly  $C^\omega$ -class and  $\text{Imp}\rho$  is an open set. Because  $g\text{Exp}(X)h\text{Exp}(Y) = g\text{Exp}(X)\text{Exp}(Ad(h)Y)h$ ,

$$\text{Imp}\rho \ni x \mapsto (p_1(\sigma^{-1}(g^{-1}xh^{-1})), Ad(h^{-1})p_2(\sigma^{-1}(g^{-1}xh^{-1}))) \in \mathfrak{g}_1 \cap B_k(O, \delta) \times \mathfrak{h} \cap B_l(O, \delta)$$

is the inverse of  $\sigma$  and  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism.  $\square$

**Definition 5.1** (Involutive automorphism). *Let  $G$  be a Lie group. We call  $\sigma \in \text{Auto}(G)$  a involutive or involution if  $\sigma \circ \sigma = \text{id}_G$ . We set  $G^\sigma := \{g \in G | \sigma(g) = g\}$ . And we denote the connected component of  $G^\sigma$  which contains the unit element by  $G_0^\sigma$ .*

Clearly the following hold.

**Proposition 5.1.**  *$G^\sigma$  and  $G_0^\sigma$  a closed subgroup of  $G$ .*

**Definition 5.2** (Symmetric space). *Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $\sigma$  be a involution of  $G$ . If  $H$  is a closed subgroup of  $G$  such that  $G_0^\sigma \subset H \subset G^\sigma$ . Then we call  $(G, H)$  be a symmetric pair and  $G/H$  be a symmetric space.*

## 5.2 Invariant measure

### 5.2.1 Existence of Invariant measure

**Definition 5.3** (Invariant measure). *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group and  $\mathfrak{m} := \text{Lie}(G)$ .
- (S2)  $H$  is a closed subgroup of  $G$ .
- (S3)  $\mu$  is a Baire measure on  $G/H$ .

We say  $\mu$  is a invariant measure on  $G/H$  if for any  $f \in C_c(G/H)$  and any  $g_0 \in G$

$$\int_G f(g_0 \cdot x) d\mu(x) = \int_G f(x) d\mu(x)$$

We say  $\mu$  is a right invariant measure on  $G$

**Notation 5.1.** Let  $G$  be a Lie group and  $g_0 \in G$ . For each  $x \in G/H$ ,  $\tau_{g_0}(x) := g_0 \cdot x$ .

**Lemma 5.1.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $G$  is a Lie group and  $\mathfrak{g} := \text{Lie}(G)$  and  $m := \dim \mathfrak{g}$ .
- (S2)  $H$  is a closed subgroup of  $G$  and  $\mathfrak{h} := \text{Lie}(H)$  and  $k := \dim \mathfrak{h}$ .
- (S3)  $\pi : G \ni g \mapsto gH \in G/H$ .
- (S4)  $\tau_g : G/H \ni xH \mapsto gxH \in G/H$  ( $g \in G$ ).
- (S5)  $\mathfrak{q}$  is a complement space of  $\mathfrak{h}$  in  $\mathfrak{g}$  and  $l := \dim \mathfrak{q}$ .
- (S6)  $x \in G$ .
- (S7)  $\delta > 0$  such that  $\Phi_x : B_l(O, \delta) \cap \mathfrak{q} \ni X \mapsto x \exp(X)H \in G/H$  is a local coordinate around  $\pi(x)$  in  $G/H$ .  
We set  $U := B_l(O, \delta) \cap \mathfrak{q}$ .
- (S8)  $\omega_{\pi(e)}$  is a  $m$ -th antisymmetric tensor field on  $T_{\pi(e)}(G/H)$ .
- (S9) For each  $X \in U$ ,

$$\omega_{\Phi_x(X)}^x(v_1, \dots, v_l) := \omega_e(((d\tau_{x \exp(X)})_{\pi(e)})^{-1}v_1, \dots, ((d\tau_{x \exp(X)})_{\pi(e)})^{-1}v_l) \quad (v_1, \dots, v_l \in T_{\Phi_x(X)}(G/H))$$

Then  $\omega^x$  is  $C^\omega$ -class  $l$ -form on  $\Phi_x(U)$ .

*Proof.* It is enough to show a representation matrix  $(d\tau_{x \exp(X)})_{\pi(e)}$  is  $C^\omega$ -class. For each  $y \in G/H$ , we denote the local coordinate around  $y$  defined in the proof of 5.1 by  $\psi_y$ . So, it is enough to show

$$U \times U \ni (X, Y) \mapsto \psi_{\pi(x)}^{-1}(\tau_{x \exp(X)} \psi_{\pi(e)}(Y)) \in \mathfrak{q}$$

is  $C^\omega$ -class. By the proof of 5.1, there is  $\epsilon \in (0, \delta)$  such that

$$\Theta : \mathfrak{q} \cap B_k(O, \epsilon) \times \mathfrak{h} \cap B_l(O, \epsilon) \ni (X, Y) \mapsto \exp(X) \exp(Y) \in G$$

is a  $C^\omega$ -class homeomorphism to an open neighborhood of  $e$ . We can assume  $\exp(U) \exp(U) \in \text{Im} \Theta$ . For each  $(X, Y) \in U \times U$ , there is the unique  $(\alpha(X), \beta(Y)) \in \mathfrak{q} \cap B_k(O, \epsilon) \times \mathfrak{h} \cap B_l(O, \epsilon)$  such that

$$\tau_{x \exp(X)} \psi_{\pi(e)}(Y) = \exp(\alpha(X, Y)) \exp(\beta(X, Y))$$

and  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are  $C^\omega$ -class. And for any  $X, Y \in U$ ,

$$\psi_{\pi(x)}^{-1}(\tau_{x \exp(X)} \psi_{\pi(e)}(Y)) = \alpha(X, Y)$$

So,

$$U \times U \ni (X, Y) \mapsto \psi_{\pi(x)}^{-1}(\tau_{x \exp(X)} \psi_{\pi(e)}(Y)) \in \mathfrak{q}$$

is  $C^\omega$ -class. □

**Lemma 5.2.** *We will succeed notations in 5.2. And here are the settings and assumptions.*

(A1) For any  $x, y \in G$ , there is  $\sigma \in \{-1, 1\}$  such that

$$\omega^x = \sigma\omega^y \text{ in } \Phi_x(U) \cap \Phi_y(U)$$

(S1) For any  $x \in G$ , there is  $\phi_x \in C^\omega(\Phi_x(U))$  such that for any  $q \in \Phi_x(U)$ ,

$$\omega_q^x = \phi_x(q)d(\Psi_x^1)_q \wedge \dots \wedge d(\Psi_x^k)_q$$

Here  $\Psi_x := \Phi_x^{-1}$ .

(S2) We set

$$\tilde{\omega}_q = |\phi_x(q)|d(\Psi_x^1)_q \wedge \dots \wedge d(\Psi_x^k)_q \quad (x \in G, q \in \Phi_x(U))$$

and define  $\rho : G/H \rightarrow \{-1, 1\}$  by

$$\tilde{\omega}_q = \rho(q)\omega_q \quad (x \in G, q \in \Phi_x(U))$$

Then  $\tilde{\omega}$  is  $C^\infty$ -class form on  $G/H$  and for any  $q \in G/H$  and  $g \in G$  there is  $\sigma_{g,q} \in \{-1, 1\}$

$$(d\tau_g)\tilde{\omega}_q = \sigma_{g,q}\tilde{\omega}_q$$

and  $G/H$  is orientable.

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $g, x \in G$ . We set  $q := \pi(x)$  and  $p := \pi(e)$ . Then for any  $v_1, \dots, v_k \in T_q(G/H)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} ((d\tau_g)\tilde{\omega})_q(v_1, \dots, v_k) &= \tilde{\omega}_{gq}((d\tau_g)_q v_1, \dots, (d\tau_g)_q v_k) = \rho(gq)\omega_e((d\tau_{gx})_e^{-1}(d\tau_g)_q v_1, \dots, (d\tau_{gx})_e^{-1}(d\tau_g)_q v_k) \\ &= \omega_e((d\tau_x)_e^{-1}v_1, \dots, (d\tau_x)_e^{-1}v_k) = \rho(gq)\rho(q)\tilde{\omega}_q(v_1, \dots, v_k) \end{aligned}$$

□

**Lemma 5.3.** *We will succeed notations in 5.2. Then*

$$\omega_{xExp(X)H}^x = \det(d\tau_{xExp(X)})^{-1}(d\Psi_x^1)_{xExp(X)H} \wedge \dots \wedge (d\Psi_x^k)_{xExp(X)H} \quad (\forall X \in U)$$

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $X \in U$ . We set  $g := xExp(X)$  and  $q := \pi(g)$ .

$$\omega_q^x = \det(\{\omega_q^x((\frac{\partial}{\partial \Psi_x^j})_q e_i)\}_{i,j=1}^k)(d\Psi_x^1)_q \wedge \dots \wedge (d\Psi_x^k)_q$$

We denote the inverse of jacobian matrix of  $(d\tau_g)_p$  with respect to  $\{(\frac{\partial}{\partial \Psi_x^j})_q\}_j$  and  $\{(\frac{\partial}{\partial \Psi_e^j})_p\}_j$  by  $\{a_{j,r}\}_{j,r=1}^k$ . Then

$$(d\tau_g)_p^{-1}(\frac{\partial}{\partial \Psi_x^j})_q = \sum_{r=1}^k a_{j,r}(\frac{\partial}{\partial \Psi_e^r})_p$$

So,

$$\omega_q^x((\frac{\partial}{\partial \Psi_x^j})_q e_i) = a_{j,i}$$

Consequently,

$$\omega_{xExp(X)H}^x = \det(d\tau_{xExp(X)})^{-1}(d\Psi_x^1)_{xExp(X)H} \wedge \dots \wedge (d\Psi_x^k)_{xExp(X)H}$$

□

**Lemma 5.4.** *We will succeed notations in 5.2. And here are the settings and assumptions.*

(A1) For any  $h \in H$ ,

$$|\det((d\tau_h)_p)| = 1$$

Then for any  $x, y \in G$ , there is  $\sigma \in \{-1, 1\}$  such that

$$\omega^x = \sigma\omega^y \text{ in } \Phi_x(U) \cap \Phi_y(U) \tag{5.2.1}$$

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $q \in \Phi_x(U) \cap \Phi_y(U)$ . Then there are  $X, Y \in U$  such that

$$\pi(xExp(X)) = q = \pi(yExp(Y))$$

We set  $x_0 := xExp(X)$  and  $y_0 := yExp(Y)$  and  $h := y_0^{-1}x_0$ . Then by Lemma 5.3,

$$(5.2.1) \quad \begin{aligned} &\iff |det((d\tau_{x_0})_p)| = |det((d\tau_{y_0})_p)| \\ &\iff |det((d\tau_h)_p)| = |det((d\tau_{y_0})_p^{-1})det((d\tau_{x_0})_p)| = 1 \end{aligned}$$

□

**Lemma 5.5.** *We will succeed notations in 5.2. Then*

$$(d\tau_h)_p = Ad_{\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{h}}(h) \quad (\forall h \in H)$$

and

$$det((d\tau_h)_p) = \frac{det(Ad_G(h))}{det(Ad_H(h))} \quad (\forall h \in H)$$

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $h \in H$ . For any  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $X \in \mathfrak{g}$ ,

$$\tau_h \pi(exp(tX)) = hExp(tX)H = hExp(tX)h^{-1}H = Exp(tAd(h)X)$$

So,

$$(d\tau_h)_p = Ad_{\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{h}}(h)$$

Let  $A, B, C$  be the representation matrices corresponding to  $Ad_G(h), Ad_{\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{h}}$  and  $Ad_H(h)$  with respect to  $\mathfrak{g}$ , respectively. Let us fix any  $X \in \mathfrak{g}$ . There are  $Y \in \mathfrak{q}$  and  $Z \in \mathfrak{h}$  such that  $X = Y + Z$ .  $Ad_G(h)X - Ad_{\mathfrak{g}/\mathfrak{h}}(h)X \in \mathfrak{h}$  and  $Ad_H(h)Z \in \mathfrak{h}$ . So,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} B & O \\ * & C \end{pmatrix}$$

This implies  $det(A) = det(B)det(C)$ . □

**Lemma 5.6.** *We will succeed notations in 5.2. And here are the settings and assumptions.*

(A1) *For any  $x, y \in G$ , there is  $\sigma \in \{-1, 1\}$  such that*

$$\omega^x = \sigma \omega^y \text{ in } \Phi_x(U) \cap \Phi_y(U)$$

(S1)  $g \in G$ .

(S2)  $(U_\alpha, \psi_\alpha)$  and  $(U_\beta, \psi_\beta)$  are local coordinates on  $G/H$  and  $gU_\beta \cap U_\alpha \neq \emptyset$ .

(S5) *For any  $x \in U_\alpha$  and  $y \in U_\beta$*

$$\omega_x = \Phi_\alpha(x)d\phi_{\alpha,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\alpha,m}, \quad \omega_y = \Phi_\beta(y)d\phi_{\beta,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\beta,m}$$

Then, for any  $x \in U_\beta \cap L_g^{-1}U_\alpha$ ,

$$\Phi_\beta(x) = |det(J(\psi_\alpha \circ \tau_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x)))| \Phi_\alpha(gx)$$

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $x \in U_\beta \cap \tau_g^{-1}U_\alpha$ . Then

$$\omega_x = \Phi_\beta(x)(d\phi_{\beta,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\beta,m})_x$$

and

$$\omega_{gx} = \Phi_\alpha(gx)(d\phi_{\alpha,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\alpha,m})_{gx}$$

So,

$$\omega_x \left( \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial \psi_{\beta,1}} \right)_x, \dots, \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial \psi_{\beta,m}} \right)_x \right) = \omega_{gx} \left( dL_g \left( \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial \psi_{\beta,1}} \right)_x \right), \dots, dL_g \left( \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial \psi_{\beta,m}} \right)_x \right) \right)$$

and

$$\omega_{gx} \left( dL_g \left( \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial \psi_{\beta,1}} \right)_x \right), \dots, dL_g \left( \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial \psi_{\beta,m}} \right)_x \right) \right) = |det J(\psi_\alpha \circ \tau_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x))| (d\phi_{\beta,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{\beta,m})_x$$

These implies that

$$\Phi_\beta(x) = \Phi_\alpha(gx) |det J(\psi_\alpha \circ \tau_g \circ \phi_\beta)(\psi_\beta(x))|$$

□

**Theorem 5.2.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

(S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.

(S2)  $H$  be a closed subgroup of  $G$ .

(A1) For any  $h \in H$ ,

$$|\det Ad_G(h)| = |\det(Ad_H(h))|$$

Then

(i) There is  $C^\infty$ -class form  $\tilde{\omega}$  on  $G$  such that for any  $g \in G$  there is  $\sigma_g \in C(G/H, \{-1, 1\})$

$$d\tau_g \tilde{\omega} = \sigma_g \tilde{\omega}$$

(ii)  $G/H$  is orientable by  $\tilde{\omega}$ .

(iii) The measure induced from  $\tilde{\omega}$  is  $G$  invariant. Specially,  $G/H$  has a invariant measure.

*Proof.* (i) is from Lemma5.2. (ii) is from Lemma5.4. We will show (iii). We set  $k := \dim(G/H)$ . Let us fix  $f \in C_c^\infty(G/H)$  and  $g_0 \in G$ . For  $x \in G/H$ ,

$$(\tau_{g_0} f)(x) := f(g_0 x)$$

By (ii) and the second countable axiom, there is  $\{U_i, \psi_i, V_i, \Phi_i, \rho_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  such that  $\{U_i, \psi_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is a local coordinate system of  $G/H$  and  $\{U_i, \psi_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is local finite and for each  $i$   $V_i \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{R}^k)$

$$\psi_i : U_i \rightarrow V_i$$

is an homeomorphism and  $\{U_i, \psi_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  preserves a orientation of  $G$  and for each  $i$  and  $x \in U_i$

$$\omega_x = \Phi_i(x)(d\psi_{i,1} \wedge \dots \wedge d\psi_{i,k})_x$$

and  $\Phi_i > 0$  and  $\{\rho_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is a partition of unity subordinating  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$ . We set for each  $i$ ,  $f_i := f\rho_i$ . By Lebesgue's convergence theorem,

$$\int_{G/H} f\omega = \sum_{i=1}^\infty \int_{G/H} f_i\omega, \quad \int_{G/H} \tau_{g_0} f\omega = \sum_{i=1}^\infty \int_{G/H} \tau_{g_0} f_i\omega$$

So, it is enough to show for each  $i$

$$\int_{G/H} f_i\omega = \int_{G/H} \tau_{g_0} f_i\omega$$

By Lemma 2.12, we can assume that for each  $i$ , there is  $j$  such that  $\text{supp}(\tau_{g_0} f_i) \subset U_j$ . Because  $\text{supp}(f_i)$  is compact, there is an open set  $U'_i$  such that

$$\text{supp}(f_i) \subset U'_i \subset U_i$$

and

$$\text{supp}(\tau_{g_0} f_i) = \tau_{g_0}^{-1} \text{supp}(f_i) \subset \tau_{g_0}^{-1} U'_i \subset U_j$$

We set  $\phi_i := \psi_i^{-1}$  and  $V_i := \psi_i(U_i)$  and  $\phi_j := \psi_j^{-1}$  and  $V_j := \psi_j(U_j)$ . By change-of-variables formula for integral and Lemma5.6,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_G \tau_{g_0} f_i\omega &= \int_{\psi_j(\tau_{g_0}^{-1} U'_i)} f_i(g_0 \phi_j(x)) \Phi_j(x) dx \\ &= \int_{\psi_j(\tau_{g_0}^{-1} U'_i)} f_i(\phi_i(\psi_i(g_0 \phi_j(x)))) \Phi_j(x) dx \\ &= \int_{\psi_j(\tau_{g_0}^{-1} U'_i)} f_i(\phi_i(\psi_i \circ \tau_{g_0} \circ \phi_j(x))) \\ &\quad \times |\det(J(\psi_i \circ \tau_{g_0} \circ \phi_j))(\psi_j \circ \tau_{g_0}^{-1} \phi_i \circ \psi_i \circ \tau_{g_0} \circ \phi_j(x))|^{-1} \\ &\quad \times \Phi_j(\psi_j \circ \tau_{g_0}^{-1} \phi_i \circ \psi_i \circ \tau_{g_0} \circ \phi_j(x)) \\ &= \int_{V'_i} f_i(\phi_i(y)) \det(J(\psi_i \circ \tau_{g_0} \circ \phi_j))(\psi_j \circ \tau_{g_0}^{-1} \circ \phi_i(y))^{-1} \\ &\quad \times \Phi_j(\psi_j \circ \tau_{g_0}^{-1} \phi_i(y)) dy \\ &= \int_{V'_i} f_i(\phi_i(y)) \Phi_i(y) dy \\ &= \int_G f_i\omega \end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 5.2.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.
- (S2)  $H$  be a closed subgroup of  $G$  such that  $\dim \text{Lie}(H) > 0$ .
- (S3)  $\epsilon > 0$ .
- (S4)  $\mathfrak{g} := \text{Lie}(G)$ ,  $\mathfrak{h} := \text{Lie}(H)$ .
- (S5)  $\mathfrak{q}$  is a complement subspace of  $\mathfrak{h}$  in  $\mathfrak{g}$ .

Then there are  $\{g_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset G$  and  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  such that  $U_i$  is a open neighborhood of  $0_k$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $U_i \subset B_k(O, \epsilon) \cap \mathfrak{q}$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $\{\pi(g_i \text{Exp}(U_i))\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  is an open covering of  $G/H$  and for any  $i \in \mathbb{N}$   $\#\{j \in \mathbb{N} | \pi(g_i \text{Exp}(U_i)) \cap \pi(g_j \text{Exp}(U_j)) \neq \phi\} < \infty$ .

*Proof.* There is  $V$  which an open neighborhood of  $e$  in  $G$  such that  $V^4 \subset \text{Exp}(B(O, \epsilon))$  and  $\bar{V}$  is compact. There are  $\{g_{0,i}\}_{i=1}^{N_0}$  and  $\{\epsilon_{0,i}\}_{i=1}^{N_0} \subset (0, \infty)$  such that  $\pi(\bar{V}^4) \subset \cup_{i=1}^{N_0} \pi(g_{0,i} \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon_{0,i})))$  and  $g_{0,i} \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon_{0,i})) \subset \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon))g_{0,i}$  ( $\forall i$ ).

And for each  $s \in \mathbb{N}$  there are  $\{g_{s,i}\}_{i=1}^{N_s}$  and  $\{\epsilon_{s,i}\}_{i=1}^{N_s} \subset (0, \infty)$  such that  $\pi(\bar{V}^{4+s}) \setminus \pi(V^{3+s}) \subset \cup_{i=1}^{N_s} \pi(g_{s,i} \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon_{s,i})))$  and  $g_{s,i} \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon_{s,i})) \subset \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon))g_{s,i}$  ( $\forall i$ ).

We set  $\{g_i\}_{i=1}^\infty := \{g_{s,i} | s, i \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq N_s\}$  and  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty := \{U_{s,i} | s, i \in \mathbb{N}, 1 \leq i \leq N_s\}$ . We will show for any  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $s \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\pi(g_{s,i}) \notin \pi(V^{s+2})$$

For aiming contradiction, let us assume  $s \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\pi(g_{s,i}) \in \pi(V^{s+2})$ . So,

$$\pi(g_{s,i} \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon_{s,i}))) \subset \pi(\text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon))g_{s,i}) \subset \pi(V^{s+3})$$

This contradicts with

$$\pi(g_{s,i} \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon_{s,i}))) \cap \pi(V^{s+3})^c \neq \phi$$

Nextly, we will show for any  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $s \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\pi(g_{s,i}) \cap \pi(V^{s+1}) = \phi$$

For aiming contradiction, let us assume  $s \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $i \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\pi(g_{s,i} \text{Exp}(B_k(O, \epsilon_{0,i}))) \cap \pi(V^{s+1}) \neq \phi$ . Then there is  $X \in B_k(O, \epsilon)$  and  $u \in V^{s+2}$  such that  $\pi(\text{Exp}(X)g_{s,i}) = \pi(u)$ . So,  $\pi(g_{s,i}) = \pi(\text{Exp}(X)u) \in \pi(V^{s+2})$ . This is a contradiction.  $\square$

By the same argument as the proof of Proposition 5.2, the following holds.

**Proposition 5.3.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $G$  be a Lie group such that  $\dim \text{Lie}(G) > 0$ .
- (S2)  $\epsilon > 0$ .
- (S3)  $\mathfrak{g} := \text{Lie}(G)$  and  $m := \dim \mathfrak{g}$ .

Then there are  $\{g_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset G$  and  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  such that  $U_i$  is a open neighborhood of  $0_m$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $U_i \subset B_m(O, \epsilon) \cap \mathfrak{g}$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $\{g_i \text{Exp}(U_i)\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  is an open covering of  $G$  and for any  $i \in \mathbb{N}$   $\#\{j \in \mathbb{N} | g_i \text{Exp}(U_i) \cap g_j \text{Exp}(U_j) \neq \phi\} < \infty$ .

**Proposition 5.4.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.
- (S2)  $H$  be a closed subgroup of  $G$  such that  $\dim \text{Lie}(H) > 0$ .
- (S3)  $\epsilon > 0$ .
- (S4)  $\mathfrak{g} := \text{Lie}(G)$ ,  $\mathfrak{h} := \text{Lie}(H)$ .
- (S5)  $\mathfrak{q}$  is a complement subspace of  $\mathfrak{h}$  in  $\mathfrak{g}$ .

Then there are  $\{g_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset G$  and  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  and  $\{h_j\}_{j=1}^\infty \subset H$  and  $\{V_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$  such that  $U_i$  is a open neighborhood of  $0_k$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $U_i \subset B_k(O, \epsilon) \cap \mathfrak{q}$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $V_j$  is a open neighborhood of  $0_l$  ( $\forall j$ ) and  $V_j \subset B_l(O, \epsilon) \cap \mathfrak{h}$  ( $\forall j$ ) and  $V_j$  is a open neighborhood of  $0_l$  ( $\forall j$ ) and  $g_i \text{Exp}(U_i)h_j \text{Exp}(V_j) \in \mathcal{O}(G)$  ( $\forall i, j$ ) and for any  $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$

$$U_i \times V_j \ni (X, Y) \mapsto g_i \text{Exp}(X)h_j \text{Exp}(Y) \in g_i \text{Exp}(U_i)h_j \text{Exp}(V_j)$$

is a  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism and  $\{g_i \text{Exp}(U_i)h_j \text{Exp}(V_j)\}_{i,j \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a local finite open covering of  $G$  and  $\{\pi(g_i \text{Exp}(U_i))\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a local finite open covering of  $G/H$  and  $\{h_j \text{Exp}(V_j)\}_{j \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a local finite open covering of  $H$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\{g_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  and  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  be the one in Proposition 5.2. Let  $\{h_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$  and  $\{V_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$  be the one in Proposition 5.3. By Theorem 5.1, we can assume for each  $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$

$$U_i \times V_j \ni (X, Y) \mapsto g_i \text{Exp}(X) h_j \text{Exp}(Y) \in G$$

is a  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism to an open neighborhood of  $g_i h_j$ . So, it is enough to show  $\{g_i U_i h_j V_j\}_{i,j \in \mathbb{N}}$  is local finite. Let us fix any  $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ . For each  $i', j' \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$g_i U_i h_j V_j \cap g_{i'} U_{i'} h_{j'} V_{j'} \neq \emptyset \implies \pi(g_i U_i) \cap \pi(g_{i'} U_{i'}) \neq \emptyset$$

So,

$$\#\{i' \in \mathbb{N} \mid \exists j' \text{ s.t. } g_{i'} U_{i'} h_{j'} V_{j'} \cap g_i U_i h_j V_j \neq \emptyset\} < \infty$$

We denote this set by  $I$ . Let us fix any  $i_0 \in I$ . Because  $(g_{i_0} \bar{U}_{i_0})^{-1} g_i \bar{U}_i h_j \bar{V}_j \cap H$  is compact, there are  $j_1, \dots, j_M$  such that

$$(g_{i_0} \bar{U}_{i_0})^{-1} g_i \bar{U}_i h_j \bar{V}_j \cap H \subset \cup_{a=1}^M h_{j_a} V_{j_a}$$

This implies

$$\{j' \mid g_{i_0} U_{i_0} h_{j'} V_{j'} \cap g_i U_i h_j V_j \neq \emptyset\} \subset \cup_{a=1}^M \{j' \mid h_{j_a} V_{j_a} \cap h_j V_j \neq \emptyset\}$$

So,

$$\#\{j' \mid g_{i_0} U_{i_0} h_{j'} V_{j'} \cap g_i U_i h_j V_j \neq \emptyset\} < \infty$$

□

**Theorem 5.3.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

(S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.

(S2)  $H$  be a closed subgroup of  $G$  such that  $\dim \text{Lie}(H) > 0$ .

(A1) For any  $h \in H$ ,

$$|\det \text{Ad}_G(h)| = |\det(\text{Ad}_H(h))|$$

(S3)  $\mu_H$  is a left invariant measure induced by a left invariant form on  $H$ .

(S4)  $\mu_{G/H}$  is a invariant measure induced by Theorem 5.2.

(S5)  $\mu_G$  is a left invariant measure induced by a left invariant form  $\omega_0$  on  $G$ .

Then there is  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  such that for any  $f \in C_c(G)$

$$\int_G f(g) d\mu_G(g) = c \int_{G/H} \bar{f}(x) d\mu_{G/H}(x)$$

Here

$$\bar{f}(gH) = \int_H f(gh) d\mu_H(h) \quad (gH \in G/H)$$

$\bar{f}$  is well-defined and  $\bar{f}$  is continuous.

*STEP1.*  $\bar{f}$  is well-defined and  $\bar{f}$  is continuous. If  $g_1 H = g_2 H$ , because  $g_2^{-1} g_1 \in H$ ,

$$\int_H f(g_1 h) d\mu_H(h) = \int_H f(g_2 g_2^{-1} g_1 h) d\mu_H(h) = \int_H f(g_2 h) d\mu_H(h)$$

So,  $\bar{f}$  is well-defined. Because  $f$  is uniformly continuous and  $g \text{Exp}(U)H$  is an open neighborhood of  $gH$  for any open neighborhood of  $e \in U$ ,  $\bar{f}$  is continuous. □

*STEP2.* Construction of a left invariant measure  $\mu$  from invariant measures on  $G/H$  and  $H$ . We set

$$I : C_c^+(G) \ni f \mapsto \int_G \bar{f}(x) d\mu_{G/H}(x) \in \mathbb{R}_+$$

By Riesz-Markov-Kakutani Theorem,  $I$  induces the baire measure  $\mu$  on  $G$ . □



*STEP3. Construction of a local coordinates system.* We set  $\mathfrak{g} := \text{Lie}(G)$  and  $\mathfrak{h} := \text{Lie}(H)$ . We fix  $\mathfrak{q}$  which is the complement of  $\mathfrak{h}$ .  $k := \dim \mathfrak{q}$  and  $m := \dim \mathfrak{g}$  and  $l := \dim \mathfrak{h}$ . There is  $\delta_1 > 0$  such that

$$B_k(O, \delta_1) \cap \mathfrak{q} \times B_l(O, \delta_1) \cap \mathfrak{h} \ni (Y, Z) \mapsto \exp(Y)\exp(Z) \in G$$

is a  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism to an open neighborhood of  $e$ . For each  $g \in G$  and  $h \in H$ ,

$$g(\exp(B_k(O, \delta_1) \cap \mathfrak{q})h(B_l(O, \delta_1) \cap \mathfrak{h})) = gh(\exp(\text{Ad}_G(h^{-1})B_k(O, \delta_1) \cap \mathfrak{q})(B_l(O, \delta_1) \cap \mathfrak{h}))$$

So, there is  $\delta_2 > 0$  such that

$$B_k(O, \delta_2) \cap \mathfrak{q} \times B_l(O, \delta_2) \cap \mathfrak{h} \ni (Y, Z) \mapsto \text{gexp}(Y)\text{hexp}(Z) \in G$$

is a  $C^\omega$ -class diffeomorphism to an open neighborhood of  $gh$ . There are  $\{g_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset G \setminus H \cup \{e\}$  and  $\{h_i\}_{i=1}^\infty \subset H$  and  $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  and  $\{V_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  such that  $s U_i$  is an open neighborhood of  $0_k$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $V_i$  is an open neighborhood of  $0_k$  ( $\forall i$ ) and  $\{\pi(g_i U_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is a local finite covering of  $G/H$  and  $\{h_i V_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  is a local finite covering of  $H$  and  $\{g_i U_i h_j V_j\}_{i,j=1}^\infty$  is a local finite covering of  $G$ . We denote a partition of unity corresponding to  $\{\pi(g_i U_i)\}_{i=1}^\infty$  by  $\{\alpha_i\}_{i=1}^\infty$  and denote a partition of unity corresponding to  $\{h_j V_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$  by  $\{\beta_j\}_{j=1}^\infty$ . Then clearly  $\{\alpha_i \beta_j\}_{i,j=1}^\infty$  is a partition of unity corresponding to  $\{g_i U_i h_j V_j\}_{i,j=1}^\infty$ .  $\square$

*STEP4. Construction of a  $C^\infty$ -form  $\omega$ .* We set for each  $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\omega_{g_i \text{Exp}(X) h_j \text{Exp}(Y)} := \Phi_{1,i}(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \Phi_{2,j}(h_j \text{Exp}(Y)) d\phi_{1,i}^1 \wedge d\phi_{1,i}^2 \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{1,i}^k \wedge d\phi_{2,j}^1 \wedge d\phi_{2,j}^2 \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{2,j}^l \quad (X \in U_i, Y \in V_j, i, j \in \mathbb{N})$$

We will show  $\omega$  is well-defined. Let us fix any  $i_1, j_1, i_2, j_2 \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $X_1 \in U_{i_1}$ ,  $Y_1 \in V_{j_1}$ ,  $X_2 \in U_{i_2}$ ,  $Y_2 \in V_{j_2}$  such  $g_{i_1} \text{Exp}(X_{i_1}) h_{j_1} \text{Exp}(Y_{j_1}) = g_{i_2} \text{Exp}(X_{i_2}) h_{j_2} \text{Exp}(Y_{j_2})$ . We set

$$g_1 := g_{i_1} \text{Exp}(X_{i_1}), g_2 := g_{i_2} \text{Exp}(X_{i_2}), h_1 := h_{j_1} \text{Exp}(Y_{j_1}), h_2 := h_{j_2} \text{Exp}(Y_{j_2})$$

Because  $h_0 := g_2^{-1} g_1 \in H$ ,  $\pi(g_1) = \pi(g_2)$ . So, by Lemma5.2,

$$\Phi_{1,i_1}(g_1) d\phi_{1,i_1}^1 \wedge d\phi_{1,i_1}^2 \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{1,i_1}^k = \Phi_{1,i_1}(g_2) d\phi_{1,i_2}^1 \wedge d\phi_{1,i_2}^2 \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{1,i_2}^k$$

So,  $h_0 h_1 = h_2$ . Because  $\mu_H$  is left invariant, by Lemma2.9,

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi_{2,j_2}(h_2) d\phi_{2,j_2}^1 \wedge d\phi_{2,j_2}^2 \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{2,j_2}^l &= \Phi_{2,j_2}(h_0 h_1) d\phi_{2,j_2}^1 \wedge d\phi_{2,j_2}^2 \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{2,j_2}^l \\ &= \det(J(\phi_1 \circ \mathbf{L}_{h_0^{-1}} \circ \psi_2)(\phi_2(h_1))) \Phi_{1,j_1}(h_1) d\phi_{2,j_2}^1 \wedge d\phi_{2,j_2}^2 \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{2,j_2}^l \\ &= \Phi_{1,j_1}(h_1) d\phi_{1,j_1}^1 \wedge d\phi_{1,j_1}^2 \wedge \dots \wedge d\phi_{1,j_1}^l \end{aligned}$$

So,  $\omega$  is well-defined.  $\square$

*STEP5. The measure induced by  $\omega$  is equal to  $\mu$ .* Let us fix any  $f \in C_c(G)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \int_G f \omega &= \sum_{i,j=1}^\infty \int_{g_i U_i h_j V_j} f \alpha_i \alpha_j \omega \\ &= \sum_{i,j=1}^\infty \int_{\psi_{1,i}(U_i) \times \psi_{2,j}(V_j)} f(g_i \text{Exp}(X) h_j \text{Exp}(Y)) \alpha_i(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \alpha_j(h_j \text{Exp}(Y)) \Phi_{1,i}(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \Phi_{2,i}(h_j \text{Exp}(Y)) dX dY \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^\infty \int_{\psi_{1,i}(U_i)} \Phi_{1,i}(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \alpha_i(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \sum_{j=1}^\infty \int_{\psi_{2,j}(V_j)} f(g_i \text{Exp}(X) h_j \text{Exp}(Y)) \alpha_j(h_j \text{Exp}(Y)) \Phi_{2,i}(h_j \text{Exp}(Y)) dY dX \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^\infty \alpha_i(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \int_{\psi_{1,i}(U_i)} \Phi_{1,i}(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \int_H f(g_i \text{Exp}(X) h) d\mu_H(h) dX \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^\infty \int_{\psi_{1,i}(U_i)} \alpha_i(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \Phi_{1,i}(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) \bar{f}(g_i \text{Exp}(X)) dX = \int_{G/H} \bar{f}(x) d\mu_{G/H}(x) = I(f) \end{aligned}$$

So,  $\omega$  introduces  $\mu$ . By Proposition2.51,  $\omega$  is left invariant form. Consequently, there is  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $\omega = c\omega_0$ . This implies  $\mu = c\mu_G$ .  $\square$

In speciality, the following holds.

**Proposition 5.5.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

(S1)  $G$  be a compact Lie group.

(S2)  $H$  be a closed subgroup of  $G$ .

Then  $G/H$  has a invariant measure induced by a  $C^\infty$  form.

### 5.2.2 $L^p(G/H)$

By the same argument as the proof of Proposition 2.55, the following holds.

**Proposition 5.6.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

(S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.

(S2)  $H$  be a closed subgroup of  $G$ .

(A1) For any  $h \in H$ ,

$$|\det Ad_G(h)| = |\det(Ad_H(h))|$$

Then  $L^p(G/H)$  is separable for any  $p \in \mathbb{N} \cap [1, \infty)$ .

By the proof of Proposition 5.6, the following holds.

**Proposition 5.7.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

(S1)  $G$  be a Lie group.

(S2)  $H$  be a closed subgroup of  $G$ .

(A1) For any  $h \in H$ ,

$$|\det Ad_G(h)| = |\det(Ad_H(h))|$$

Then there is at most countable subset of  $C_c(G/H)$  which is dense in  $L^p(G/H)$  for any  $p \in \mathbb{N} \cap [1, \infty)$ .

## 6 Classification of irreducible representations of compact classical groups

### 6.1 $A_{n-1}$ type case

#### 6.1.1 Main theorem

The propositions shown in this section will not be presented with proofs in this subsection, but will be presented with proofs in the subsections that follow.

**Definition 6.1** (Torus, Maximal Torus). *Let*

(S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.

Then

(i) We say  $T \subset G$  is a torus of  $G$  if  $T$  is a connected commutative closed subgroup of  $G$ .

(ii) We say  $T \subset G$  is a maximal torus of  $G$  if  $T$  is a torus and there is no torus which contains  $T$  as a proper subset.

**Notation 6.1** (Diagonal Matrix). *We set*

$$\text{diag}(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_n) := \begin{pmatrix} t_1 & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & t_2 & \dots & 0 \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & t_n \end{pmatrix}$$

**Notation 6.2** (Lexicographical order on  $\mathbb{Z}^n$ ). *We denote the lexicographical order on  $\mathbb{Z}^n$  by  $\prec$ .*

**Proposition 6.1** (Maximal torus of  $U(n)$ ).

$$T := \{\text{diag}(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_n) \mid |t_1| = \dots = |t_n| = 1\}$$

is a maximal trus of  $U(n)$ .

The following is clear.

**Proposition 6.2** (Irreducible representation of maximal torus of  $U(n)$ ). *Let us  $\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ .*

$$\chi_\alpha : T \ni \text{diag}(t_1, t_2, \dots, t_n) \mapsto t_1^{\alpha_1} \dots t_n^{\alpha_n} \in S^1$$

is a continuous homomorphism.

**Proposition 6.3** (Weight, Weight vector). *We will succeed notations in Proposition 6.2. Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional continuous representation of  $G$ .
- (S3) For each  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}$ , we denote  $\chi_\lambda$  component of  $\pi|_T$  by  $V_\lambda$ .

Then

- (i) We say  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}$  is a weight of  $V$  with respect to  $T$  if  $V_\lambda \neq \{0\}$ . We call an element of  $V_\lambda$  a weight vector for each weight  $\lambda$ .
- (ii) We say  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}$  is the highest weight of  $V$  with respect to  $T$  if  $\lambda$  is the maximum weight with  $\prec$ . We define the highest weight vector in the same way.
- (iii) We call the multiplicity of  $\chi_\lambda$  in  $V_\lambda$  the multiplicity of the weight  $\lambda$ .

**Notation 6.3**  $((\mathbb{Z}^n)_+)$ . We set

$$(\mathbb{Z}^n)_+ := \{\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n | \lambda \text{ is monotone decreasing.}\}$$

The following is the main theorem in this section. In the last part of this section, we give a proof of this theorem.

**Theorem 6.1** (Cartan-Weyl theorem of the highest weight). *The followings hold.*

- (i) Let us assume  $(\pi, V)$  be a continuous irreducible unitary representation of  $U(n)$  and  $\lambda$  be the highest weight of  $\pi$ . Then  $\lambda \in (\mathbb{Z}^n)_+$  and the multiplicity of  $\lambda$  is 1.
- (ii) Let us fix any  $\lambda \in (\mathbb{Z}^n)_+$ . Then there is the unique continuous irreducible unitary representation  $(\pi, V)$  whose highest weight is  $\lambda$ , ignoring isomorphism as continuous unitary representation.

### 6.1.2 General topics on compact Lie group

By Zorn's Lemma, the following holds.

**Proposition 6.4** (Maximal torus of a compact Lie group). *For any compact Lie group  $G$ , there is a maximal torus of  $G$ .*

*Proof.* We set

$$\mathfrak{T} := \{T \subset G | T \text{ is an abelian subgroup of } G\}$$

For any  $\mathfrak{A}$  is any totally ordered subset of  $\mathfrak{T}$ ,  $\cup \mathfrak{A} \in \mathfrak{T}$ . So,  $\mathfrak{T}$  has a maximal element  $T$ . Because  $\bar{T}$  is an abelian subgroup of  $G$ ,  $\bar{T} = T$ . So  $T$  is a maximal torus of  $G$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 6.5** (Weyl group). *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $T$  is a maximal torus of  $G$ .
- (S3) We set

$$N_G(T) := \{g \in G | gtg^{-1} \in T \ (\forall t \in T)\}$$

- (S4) We set

$$Z_G(T) := \{g \in G | gt = tg \ (\forall t \in T)\}$$

Then

- (i)  $N_G(T)$  is a compact subgroup of  $G$ .
- (ii)  $Z_G(T) = T$ .
- (iii)  $Z_G(T)$  is a compact normal subgroup of  $N_G(T)$ .

We call the quotient compact group  $N_G(T)/Z_G(T)$  the weyl group of  $G$ . We define the action of the weyl group on  $T$  by

$$w \cdot t := wt w^{-1} \ (w \in N_G(T)/Z_G(T), t \in T)$$

*Proof of (i).* Let us fix any  $g_1, g_2 \in N_G(T)$  and  $t \in T$ . Because  $g_1^{-1}t g_1 = (g_1 t^{-1} g_1^{-1})^{-1}$  and  $t, g_1 t^{-1} g_1^{-1} \in T$ ,  $g_1^{-1}t g_1 \in T$ . So,  $g_1^{-1} \in N_G(T)$ . Because  $(g_1 g_2)^{-1}t (g_1 g_2) = g_1^{-1}(g_2^{-1}t g_2)g_1^{-1}$  and  $g_2^{-1}t g_2 \in T$ ,  $(g_1 g_2)^{-1}t (g_1 g_2) \in T$ . So,  $g_1 g_2 \in N_G(T)$ . Consequently,  $N_G(T)$  is a subgroup of  $G$ .

For each  $t \in T$ , we set  $\sigma_t(g) = gtg^{-1}$  ( $g \in G$ ).  $\sigma_t$  is continuous for any  $t \in T$ . Because  $N_G(T) = \cap_{t \in T} \sigma_t^{-1}(T)$ ,  $N_G(T)$  is closed subset of  $G$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* Clearly  $Z_G(T)$  is abelian compact subgroup of  $T$  and  $T \subset Z_G(T)$ . So,  $T = Z_G(T)$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (iii).* For any  $g \in N_G(T)$ ,  $gZ_G(T)g^{-1} = Z_G(T)$ . So,  $Z_G(T)$  is a normal subgroup of  $N_G(T)$ .  $\square$

**Definition 6.2** (Flag variety). *Let  $G$  be a compact Lie group and  $T$  be a maximal torus of  $G$ . We call  $G/T$  the flag variety.*

### 6.1.3 The maximal torus and Weyl group of $U(n)$

**Proposition 6.6** (Maximal torus of  $U(n)$ ).

$$Z_{U(n)}(T) := \{g \in U(n) | gt = tg \ (\forall t \in T)\}$$

is equal to  $T$ . In special,  $T$  is the maximal torus of  $U(n)$ .

*Proof.* Let us fix any  $g \in U(n)$ . We take  $t \in T$  such that  $t_i \neq t_j$  ( $\forall i \neq j$ ). Then

$$g_{i,j}t_j = g_{i,j}t_i \ (\forall i, j)$$

So,  $g_{i,j} = \delta_{i,j}g_{i,i}$  ( $\forall i, j$ ). Then  $g = \text{diag}(g_{1,1}, \dots, g_{n,n})$ . Because  $g \in U(n)$ ,  $g \in T$ . So,  $Z_{U(n)}(T) = T$ .  $\square$

By the proof of Proposition 6.6, the following holds.

**Proposition 6.7.** We set

$$T_{reg} := \{t \in T | t_i \neq t_j \ (\forall i \neq j)\}$$

Then for every  $t \in T_{reg}$ ,  $Z_G(t) = T$ .

**Proposition 6.8** (Weyl group of  $U(n)$ ). Let

(S1) For compact group  $G$  and the maximal torus  $T$ , we set

$$N_G(T) := \{g \in G | gtg^{-1} \in T \ (\forall t \in T)\}$$

(S2) We set

$$\pi_0(w)(t) := (t_{w^{-1}(1)}, \dots, t_{w^{-1}(n)}) \ (w \in \mathfrak{S}_n, t \in \mathbb{C}^n)$$

Here,  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  is the symmetric group of degree  $n$ . We set  $W := \pi_0(\mathfrak{S}_n)$ .

(S3)

$$\Phi : W \times T \ni (w, t) \mapsto wt \in GL(n\mathbb{C})$$

Then the followings hold.

(i) For any  $\omega \in \mathfrak{S}_n$  and  $t \in T$ ,

$$\pi_0(\omega)t\pi_0(\omega)^{-1} = \text{diag}(t_{\omega^{-1}(1)}, \dots, t_{\omega^{-1}(n)})$$

So,  $\pi_0(\omega) \in N_G(T)$ .

(ii)  $\Phi : W \times T \ni (\sigma, t) \mapsto \sigma t \in N_G(T)$  is a bijection.

(iii)  $W$  and  $N_G(T)/T$  are isomorphic as groups.

*Proof of (i).* It is clear.  $\square$

*Proof of (ii).* Let us fix any  $\sigma \in W$  and  $t \in T$ . For any  $s \in T$ ,  $\sigma t s (\sigma t)^{-1} = \sigma s \sigma^{-1} \in T$  by (i). So,  $\Phi(W \times T) \subset N_G(T)$ .

Let us fix any  $g \in N_G(T)$ . Let us fix  $t \in T_{reg}$ . We set  $s := gtg^{-1}$ .

Because  $s$  and  $t$  have the same set of eigenvalues. So, there is  $\omega \in \mathfrak{S}_n$  such that

$$s = (t_{\omega^{-1}(1)}, \dots, t_{\omega^{-1}(n)})$$

By (i), this means that  $s = \pi_0(\omega)t\pi_0(\omega)^{-1}$ . So,  $t = \pi_0(\omega^{-1})gtg^{-1}\pi_0(\omega)$ . We set  $t_1 := \pi_0(\omega^{-1})g$ . By Proposition 6.7,  $t_1 \in Z_G(T)$ .  $t = \Phi(\pi_0(\omega), t_1)$ . So,  $\Phi$  is surjective.

Let us fix any  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2 \in W$  and any  $t_1, t_2 \in T$  such that  $\sigma_1 t_1 = \sigma_2 t_2$ . Then  $\sigma_2^{-1} \sigma_1 = t_2 t_1^{-1} \in W \cap T = \{e\}$ . This implies  $\sigma_1 = \sigma_2$  and  $t_1 = t_2$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (iii).* We set  $\Psi := \Phi^{-1}$  and  $P : W \times T \ni (w, t) \mapsto w \in W$  and  $\varphi := P \circ \Psi$ . Clearly  $\varphi$  is surjective and  $\varphi^{-1}(e) = T$ . So it is enough to show  $\varphi$  is homomorphism. For any  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2 \in W$  and any  $t_1, t_2 \in T$ ,

$$\sigma_1 t_1 \sigma_2 t_2 = \sigma_1 \sigma_2 \sigma_2^{-1} t_1 \sigma_2 t_2 = \Phi(\sigma_1 \sigma_2, \sigma_2^{-1} t_1 \sigma_2 t_2)$$

So,  $\varphi$  is homomorphism.  $\square$

By Shur Lemma, the following clearly holds.

**Proposition 6.9.** *Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is an abelian Lie group.
- (S2)  $C := \{\varphi \in C(G, S^1) | \varphi \text{ is a continuous homomorphism between groups.}\}$
- (S3)  $\pi_\varphi(g)v := \varphi(g)z$  ( $g \in G, z \in \mathbb{C}, \varphi \in C$ ).

Then

- (i) For any  $\tau \in \hat{G}, \chi_\tau \in C$ .
- (ii)  $\Phi : C \ni \varphi \mapsto \pi_\varphi \in \hat{G}$  is bijective whose inverse is  $\Psi : \hat{G} \ni \pi \mapsto \chi_\pi \in C$ .

Hereafter, we equate  $\varphi \in \hat{G}$  and  $\Phi(\varphi)$ .

**Proposition 6.10.** *Let  $T$  be the maximal torus of  $U(n)$ . Then*

$$\hat{T} = \{\chi_\lambda | \lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n\}$$

Hereafter, we equate  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n$  and  $\chi_\lambda \in \hat{G}$ .

*Proof.* This proof is similar to the proof of Proposition 4.35. We set

$$f(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_n) := \tau(\exp(i\theta_1 2\pi), \dots, \exp(i\theta_n 2\pi)) \quad (\theta_1, \dots, \theta_n \in \mathbb{R})$$

Then

$$f(\theta + he_i) = f(\theta)f(he_i) \quad (\forall \theta \in \mathbb{R}^n, \forall h \in \mathbb{R}, \forall i)$$

So,

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta_i}(\theta) = \frac{\partial f}{\partial \theta_i}(\mathbf{0})f(\theta) \quad (\forall \theta \in \mathbb{R}^n, \forall h \in \mathbb{R}, \forall i)$$

Because  $f(\mathbf{0}) = 1$  and  $Im(f) \subset S^1$ , there are  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n \in \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$f(\theta) = \exp(i\theta_1 \alpha_1 2\pi) \dots \exp(i\theta_n \alpha_n 2\pi) \quad (\forall \theta \in \mathbb{R}^n)$$

Because  $f(e_i) = 1$  ( $\forall i$ ),  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n \in \mathbb{Z}$ . Consequently,

$$\hat{T} = \{\chi_\lambda | \lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n\}$$

We denote the inverse of

$$\mathbb{Z}^n \ni \lambda \mapsto \chi_\lambda \in C$$

by  $\Psi$ . □

The following clearly holds.

**Proposition 6.11.** *We succeed in notations of Proposition 6.9 and Proposition 6.10.*

- (S1)  $W \subset U(n)$  is the weyl group of  $U(n)$ .
- (S2)  $(w \cdot \varphi)(t) := \varphi(w^{-1} \cdot t)$  ( $w \in W, \varphi \in C, t \in T$ ).

Then  $W$  continuously acts on  $C$  and

$$w \cdot \varphi = w^{-1} \Psi(\varphi) \quad (\forall w \in W, \forall \varphi \in C)$$

**Proposition 6.12.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $T$  is the weyl group of  $U(n)$ .
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a continuous unitary representation of  $U(n)$ .
- (S3)  $\lambda \in U(\hat{n})$ .

Then

$$V_\lambda = \{w \in V | \pi(g)w = \chi_\lambda(g)w \quad (\forall g \in T)\}$$

*Proof.* We denote the right side of the above equation by  $W$ . Let us fix any  $w \in \sum_{A \in Hom_G(\chi_\lambda, \pi)} Im A$ . Then there are  $A_1, \dots, A_m \in Hom_G(\chi_\lambda, \pi)$  and  $v_1, \dots, v_m \in V$  such that  $w = \sum_{i=1}^m A_i v_i$ . So, for any  $g \in G$ ,

$$\pi(g)w = \sum_{i=1}^m \pi(g)A_i v_i = \sum_{i=1}^m A_i \chi_\lambda(g) v_i = \chi_\lambda(g) \sum_{i=1}^m A_i v_i = \chi_\lambda(g)w$$

So,  $\sum_{A \in Hom_G(\chi_\lambda, \pi)} Im A \subset W$ . Because  $W$  is closed,  $V_\lambda \subset W$ .

Let us fix any  $w \in W$ . We set  $P_\lambda := P_{\chi_\lambda}$ . By Proposition 6.9,

$$P_\lambda w = \int_G \overline{\chi_\lambda(g)} \pi(g)w dg = \int_G \overline{\chi_\lambda(g)} \chi_\lambda(g)w dg = \int_G w dg = w$$

By Theorem 4.8,  $w \in V_\lambda$ . □

### 6.1.4 The highest weight of $U(n)$

**Definition 6.3** (Multiplicity of weight). *We will succeed notations in Proposition 6.2. Let*

- (S1)  $G$  is a compact Lie group.
- (S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional continuous representation of  $G$ .
- (S3)  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ .

We call  $m_\lambda := \dim V_\lambda$  the multiplicity of  $\lambda$ .

**Definition 6.4** (Symmetric function). *Let  $T$  be the maximal torus of  $U(n)$ . We say  $f \in C(T, \mathbb{C})$  is a symmetric function if*

$$f(x) = f(wx) \quad (\forall x \in T, \forall w \in W)$$

We denote the set of all symmetric functions by  $C(T)_1$ .

**Definition 6.5** (Laurant polynomial). *Let  $T$  be the maximal torus of  $U(n)$ . We say  $f \in C(T, \mathbb{C})$  is a Laurant function if*

$$f(x) = \sum_{K \in \mathbb{Z}^n} a_K t^K \quad (x \in T), \#\{K \in \mathbb{Z}^n | a_K \neq 0\} < \infty$$

We denote the set of all Laurant polynomials by  $R(T)$ . We set

$$R_{\mathbb{Z}}(T) := \{f \in R(T) | \text{Every coefficients of } f \text{ are in } \mathbb{Z}\}$$

and

$$R_{\mathbb{Z}}(T)_1 := R_{\mathbb{Z}}(T) \cap C(T)_1$$

**Proposition 6.13.** *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

- (S1)  $T$  is th maximal torus of  $U(n)$ .
- (S2)  $W := \pi_0(\mathfrak{G}_n)$ .
- (S3)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional continuous representation of  $G$ .
- (S4)  $\Delta(V, T) := \{\lambda \in \hat{T} | V_\lambda \neq \{0\}\}$ .
- (S5)  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n$  is a highest weight of  $(\pi, V)$ .

Then

- (i) For any  $w \in W$  and  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ ,  $\pi(w)|V_\lambda$  is a bijection fo  $V_{w\lambda}$ .
- (ii)  $W \cdot \Delta(V, T) \subset \Delta(V, T)$ .
- (iii) For any  $\sigma \in \mathbb{Z}^n$ ,  $m_\sigma = m_{w\sigma}$ .
- (iv)  $\Delta(V, T)$  is finite set.
- (v)  $V_\lambda \simeq m_\lambda \chi_\lambda$  as continuous unitary representation of  $T$ . The right side is a discrete direct sum.
- (vi)  $\chi_{\pi|T} = \sum_{\lambda \in \Delta(V, T)} m_\lambda \chi_\lambda$
- (vii)  $\chi_{\pi|T} \in R_{\mathbb{Z}}(T)_1$ .
- (viii)  $\lambda \in (\mathbb{Z}^n)_+$ .

*Proof of (i).* Firstly we will show  $\pi(w)|V_\lambda \subset V_{w\lambda}$  ( $\forall w \in W, \forall \lambda \in \hat{T}$ ). Let us fix any  $w \in W$  and any  $\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n$  and any  $v \in V_\lambda$  and any  $t \in T$ .

$$\pi(t)\pi(w)v = \pi(w)\pi(w^{-1} \cdot t)v = \pi(w)\chi_\lambda(w^{-1} \cdot t)v = \chi_\lambda(w^{-1} \cdot t)\pi(w)v = \chi_{w\lambda}(t)\pi(w)v$$

So, by Proposition 6.11,  $\pi(w)v \in V_{w\lambda}$ . Because  $\pi(w^{-1})$  is the inverse of  $\pi(w)$ ,  $\pi(w)|V_\lambda$  is bijective. □

*Proof of (ii).* For any  $w \in W$  and any  $\lambda \in \Delta(V, T)$ , by (i),  $V_{w\lambda} = \pi(w) \cdot V_\lambda$ . Because  $\pi(w) \cdot V_\lambda \neq \{0\}$ ,  $V_{w\lambda} \neq \{0\}$ . So,  $w \cdot \lambda \in \Delta(V, T)$ . □

*Proof of (iii).* This is followed by (i). □

*Proof of (iv).* Because  $\chi_{\lambda_1} \not\cong \chi_{\lambda_2}$  ( $\forall \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2$ ), by Theorem 4.9,  $V = \bigoplus_{\lambda \in \mathbb{Z}^n} V_\lambda$ . Because  $\dim V < \infty$ ,  $\Delta(V, T)$  is a finite set. □

*Proof of (v).* Clearly  $V_\lambda$  is finite dimensional  $T$ -invariant space. Let us fix  $w_1, \dots, w_m$  which is the orthonormal basis of  $V_\lambda$ . We set

$$P_i z := z w_i \quad (z \in \mathbb{C}, i \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\})$$

By Proposition 6.11,

$$P_i \chi_\lambda(t) z = z \chi_\lambda(t) w_i = z \pi(t) w_i = \pi(t) z w_i = \pi(t) P_i(z)$$

and  $\mathbb{C} w_i$  is  $T$ -invariant. So,  $P_i : (\chi_\lambda, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow (\pi|_{\mathbb{C} w_i}, \mathbb{C} w_i)$  is an isomorphism as continuous unitary representations of  $T$ . Consequently, (v) holds.  $\square$

*Proof of (vi).* (vi) is followed by (v) and Theorem 4.9.  $\square$

*Proof of (vii).* By (vi),  $\chi_{\pi|T} \in R_{\mathbb{Z}}(T)$ . By (i),  $\chi_{\pi|T} \in C(T)_1$ . So,  $\chi_{\pi|T} \in R_{\mathbb{Z}}(T)$ .  $\square$

*Proof of (viii).* (viii) is followed by (i).  $\square$

**Theorem 6.2** (Weyl character formula). *Here are the settings and assumptions.*

(S1)  $T$  is the maximal torus of  $U(n)$ .

(S2)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional irreducible continuous representation of  $G$ .

(S3)  $\lambda$  is the highest weight of  $\pi$ .

Then

(i)

$$\chi_\pi(t) = \frac{\sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} \text{sgn}(\sigma) t^{\sigma \cdot (\lambda + \rho)}}{\prod_{1 \leq i < j \leq n} (t_i - t_j)}$$

Here,  $\rho := (n-1, n-2, \dots, 1, 0)$ .

(ii)  $(\pi, V)$  is a finite dimensional irreducible continuous representation of  $G$ .

## References

- [1] T. Kobayashi and T. Oshima, Lie groups and representations, Iwanami, 2005 (in Japanese), 610 pp, ISBN 4-00-006142-9.
- [2] N. Tatsuuma, Duality theorem of the topological group, 1994 (in Japanese) ISBN 4-314-00683-8.
- [3] W. Fulton and J. Harris, Representation Theory, A First Course, Springer, 2004, 568pp, ISBN 978-0387974958.
- [4] S. Kuroda, Functional Analysis, 1980 (in Japanese) ISBN 978-4320011069.
- [5] K. Yoshida, Functional Analysis, ISBN 0-387-10210-8.
- [6] M. Sugiura, Introduction to analysis II, 1985 (in Japanese) ISBN 978-4-13-062006-2.
- [7] M. Adachi, Differential topology (in Japanese), ISBN 978-4320016231.
- [8] W. Rudin, Real and Complex Analysis. ISBN 978-0071002769.
- [9] Christian Jonas Peifer, Choquet Theory Representation of compact convex sets, Bachelor's Thesis in Mathematics, 2020.
- [10] Y. Matsushima, Differentiable Manifolds, ISBN 9781086280333.
- [11] A study memo on triangularisability of matrices  
<https://osmanthus.work/?p=747>
- [12] A study memo on implicit function theorem and method of Lagrange multiplier  
<https://osmanthus.work/?p=721>
- [13] A study memo on a proof of the central limit theorem  
<https://osmanthus.work/?p=607>

- [14] A study memo on jordan normal form of matrices  
<https://osmanthus.work/?p=847>
- [15] I.M.Gelfand and D.A.Raikov, Irreducible unitary representations of locally bicomact groups, Amer. Math. Transl.,36(1964), 1-15 (Original Russianpaper in Mat. Sbornik,13(55)(1943), 301-315).
- [16] I.E.Segal(1947), Irreducible representations of operator algebras. Bull.Am.Math.Soc.53(2):7388.
- [17] NS Kumar, S. Sivananthan, Characterisation of the Fourier transform on compact groups, Bulletin of the Australian Mathematical Society, 2016.